

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 1

1. **"KNIGHT TEMPLAR" FULK** was born about 1090 in Anjou, Isere, Rhone-Alpes, France. He died on Nov 10, 1143 in Acre, The Holy Land.

Notes for "Knight Templar" Fulk:
Foulques V "le Jeune" de Anjou

Knight Templar, King of Jerusalem 1131 - 1142/3 9th Count of Anjou 1109 - 1129
b between 1089 to 1092 d 13 Nov 1142/3, Plains of Acre, Holy Land (died from riding accident)

buried Church of the Holy Sepulcher, Jerusalem

Parents: **Fulk IV of Anjou & Bertrade de Montfort**

Spouse 1: Ermengarde du Maine

Child: Elie II Count of Maine (-1151)

Child: Geoffrey V Count of Anjou m Mathilda, Princess of England

Child: Matilda of Anjou m William IV Atheling Duke of Normandy

Child: Sibylle d'Anjou m1 William Clito m2 Thierry I Count of Flanders

Child: Alice / Isabella m William Adelin who died on the White Ship, became a nun at Fontevrault Abbey

Child: Elias II of Maine

Spouse 2: Melisende de Rethel Queen of Jerusalem (notes) (1105-1160) dtr of Baldwin of Bourg

Child: Baldwin III of Jerusalem King of Jerusalem m Theodora Comnena

Child: Amalric I Anjou King of Jerusalem m Agnes de Courtenai

"Knight Templar" Fulk, also seen written as Foulques V le Jeune, is the 16th great grandfather of Sir Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. He also is known as Fulk the Younger.

Southworth is the 14th great grandnephew of Count of Nantes, Geoffrey, who is the 7th great grandson of English King Alfred the Great.

He was the Count of Anjou (as Fulk V) from 1109 to 1129 and the King of Jerusalem from 1131 to his death. During his reign, the Kingdom of Jerusalem reached its largest territorial extent.

Fulk was born at Angers, between 1089 and 1092, the son of Count Fulk IV of Anjou and Bertrade de Montfort. In 1092, Bertrade deserted her husband and bigamously married King Philip I of France.

He became count of Anjou upon his father's death in 1109. In the next year, he married Ermengarde of Maine, cementing Angevin control over the County of Maine.

According to William, Fulk was "a ruddy man, like David... faithful and gentle, affable and kind... an experienced warrior full of patience and wisdom in military affairs." (an obvious nomenclature of the Bible's King David). His chief fault was an inability to remember names and faces.

William of Tyre described Fulk as a capable soldier and able politician, but observed that Fulk did not adequately attend to the defense of the crusader states to the north. Ibn al-Qalanisi (who calls him al-Kund Anjur, an Arabic rendering of "Count of Anjou") says that "he was not sound in his judgment nor was he successful in his administration." The Zengids continued their march on the crusader states, culminating in the fall of the County of Edessa in 1144, which led to the Second Crusade (see Siege of Edessa).

He was originally an opponent of King Henry I of England and a supporter of King Louis VI of France, but in 1118 or 1119 he had allied with Henry when he arranged for his daughter Matilda to marry Henry's son and heir, William Adelin. Fulk went on crusade in 1119 or 1120,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 1

and became attached to the [Knights Templar](#) (Orderic Vitalis). He returned, late in 1121, after which he began to subsidize the Templars, maintaining two knights in the Holy Land for a year.

Much later, Henry arranged for his daughter [Matilda](#) to marry Fulk's son [Geoffrey of Anjou](#), which she did in 1127 or 1128.

By 1127 Fulk was preparing to return to [Anjou](#) when he received an embassy from King [Baldwin II of Jerusalem](#). Baldwin II had no male heirs but had already designated his daughter [Melisende](#) to succeed him. Baldwin II wanted to safeguard his daughter's inheritance by marrying her to a powerful lord. Fulk was a wealthy crusader and experienced military commander, and a widower. His experience in the field would prove invaluable in a frontier state always in the grip of war.

However, Fulk held out for better terms than mere consort of the Queen; he wanted to be king alongside Melisende. Baldwin II, reflecting on Fulk's fortune and military exploits, acquiesced. Fulk abdicated his county seat of Anjou to his son Geoffrey and left for [Jerusalem](#), where he married [Melisende](#) on 2 June 1129. Later Baldwin II bolstered Melisende's position in the kingdom by making her sole guardian of her son by Fulk, [Baldwin III](#), born in 1130.

Fulk and Melisende became joint rulers of Jerusalem in 1131 with Baldwin II's death. From the start Fulk assumed sole control of the government, excluding Melisende altogether. He favored fellow countrymen from Anjou to the native nobility. The other crusader states to the north feared that Fulk would attempt to impose the suzerainty of Jerusalem over them, as Baldwin II had done; but as Fulk was far less powerful than his deceased father-in-law, the northern states rejected his authority.

Melisende's sister [Alice of Antioch](#), exiled from the Principality by Baldwin II, took control of Antioch once more after the death of her father. She allied with [Pons of Tripoli](#) and [Joscelin II of Edessa](#) to prevent Fulk from marching north in 1132; Fulk and Pons fought a brief battle before peace was made and Alice was exiled again.

In Jerusalem as well, Fulk was resented by the second generation of Jerusalem Christians who had grown up there since the First Crusade. These "natives" focused on Melisende's cousin, the popular [Hugh II of Le Puiset, count of Jaffa](#), who was devotedly loyal to the Queen. Fulk saw Hugh as a rival, and it did not help matters when Hugh's own stepson accused him of disloyalty. In 1134, to expose Hugh, Fulk accused him of infidelity with Melisende. Hugh rebelled in protest. Hugh secured himself to Jaffa, and allied himself with the Muslims of [Ascalon](#). He defeated the army set against him by Fulk, but this situation could not hold. The Patriarch interceded in the conflict, perhaps at the behest of Melisende. Fulk agreed to peace and Hugh was exiled from the kingdom for three years, a lenient sentence.

However, an assassination attempt was made against Hugh. Fulk, or his supporters, were commonly believed responsible, though direct proof never surfaced. The scandal was all that was needed for the queen's party to take over the government in what amounted to a palace coup. Author and historian Bernard Hamilton wrote that Fulk's supporters "went in terror of their lives" in the palace. Contemporary author and historian [William of Tyre](#) wrote of Fulk "he never attempted to take the initiative, even in trivial matters, without (Melisende's) consent". The result was that Melisende held direct and unquestioned control over the government from 1136 onwards. Sometime before 1136 Fulk reconciled with his wife, and a second son, [Amalric](#) was born.

Jerusalem's northern border was of great concern. Fulk had been appointed regent of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 1

the [Principality of Antioch](#) by Baldwin II. As regent he had [Raymund of Poitou](#) marry the infant [Constance of Antioch](#), daughter of [Bohemund II](#) and [Alice of Antioch](#), and niece to Melisende. However, the greatest concern during Fulk's reign was the rise of [Atabeg Zengi](#) of [Mosul](#).

In 1137 Fulk was defeated in battle near [Baarin](#) but allied with [Mu'in ad-Din Unur](#), the [vizier](#) of [Damascus](#). Damascus was also threatened by Zengi. Fulk captured the fort of [Banias](#), to the north of [Lake Tiberias](#) and thus secured the northern frontier.

Fulk also strengthened the kingdom's southern border. His butler [Paganus](#) built the fortress of [Kerak](#) to the east of the [Dead Sea](#), and to help give the kingdom access to the [Red Sea](#), Fulk had [Blanchegarde](#), [Ibelin](#), and other forts built in the south-west to overpower the [Egyptian](#) fortress at [Ascalon](#). This city was a base from which the Egyptian [Fatimids](#) launched frequent raids on the Kingdom of Jerusalem and Fulk sought to neutralize this threat.

In 1137 and 1142, [Byzantine emperor John II Comnenus](#) arrived in [Syria](#) attempting to impose [Byzantine](#) control over the [crusader states](#). John's intention of making a pilgrimage, accompanied by his impressive army, to Jerusalem alarmed Fulk, who wrote to John pointing out that his kingdom was poor and could not support the passage of a large army. This lukewarm response dissuaded John from carrying through his intention, and he postponed his pilgrimage. John died before he could make good his proposed journey to Jerusalem.

In 1143, while the king and queen were in [Acre](#), Fulk was killed in a hunting accident. His horse stumbled, fell, and Fulk's skull was crushed by the saddle, "and his brains gushed forth from both ears and nostrils", as [William of Tyre](#) describes. He was carried back to Acre, where he lay unconscious for three days before he died. He was buried in the [Church of the Holy Sepulchre](#) in Jerusalem. Though their marriage started in conflict, Melisende mourned for him privately as well as publicly. Fulk was survived by his son Geoffrey of Anjou by his first wife, and Baldwin III and Amalric I by Melisende.

"Knight Templar" Fulk had the following child:

2. i. "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY (son of "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Aug 24, 1113 in Anjou, (present-day département of Maine-et-Loire), France. He died on Sep 07, 1151 in Lavernat, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He married Edith Matilda (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland) on Apr 03, 1127. She was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167.

Generation 2

2. "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY ("Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Aug 24, 1113 in Anjou, (present-day département of Maine-et-Loire), France. He died on Sep 07, 1151 in Lavernat, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He married Edith Matilda (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland) on Apr 03, 1127. She was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167.

Notes for "Plantagenet" Geoffrey:

Geoffrey V was born August 24, 1111. He would later marry Edith Matilda, Empress Matilda, the daughter and heiress of King Henry I of England. Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 2

Source:<http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/>

"Geoffrey V., called the Handsome (French: le Bel) and Plantagenet, was the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine by inheritance from 1129 and then Duke of Normandy by conquest from 1144. By his marriage to the Empress Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I of England, Geoffrey had a son, Henry Curtmantle, who succeeded to the English throne and founded the Plantagenet dynasty to which Geoffrey gave his nickname.

"Geoffrey was the elder son of Fulk V of Anjou and Eremburga of LaFlèche, heiress of Elias I of Maine. Geoffrey received his nickname for the yellow sprig of broom blossom (genêt is the French name for the genista, or broom shrub) he wore in his hat as a badge. King Henry I of England, having heard good reports on Geoffrey's talents and prowess, sent his royal legates to Anjou to negotiate a marriage between Geoffrey and his own daughter, Matilda. Consent was obtained from both parties, and on June 10, 1128 the fifteen-year-old Geoffrey was knighted in Rouen by King Henry in preparation for the wedding. Interestingly, there was no opposition to the marriage from the Church, despite the fact that Geoffrey's sister was the widow of Matilda's brother (only son of King Henry) which fact had been used to annul the marriage of another of Geoffrey's sisters to the Norman pretender William Clito."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_of_Anjou

Notes for Edith Matilda:

Edith Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only surviving legitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it is said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she was actually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothed to the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They were married on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two. Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's death in 1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrous Wreck of the White Ship in late 1120 and she was now her father's only hope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegiance to the young Princess and promised to make her queen after her father's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127, Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou and Maine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He was thirteen, she twenty-three. It is thought that the two never got on. However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons in four years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1st December 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of a position to take up the throne which had been promised her and she quickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her husband, she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters in England though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightful English domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the powerbase of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper hand at the Battle of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 2

Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen was captured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of the English" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry of Blois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated the citizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure her coronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen's Queen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed to escape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brother was captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after the death of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on in England. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried in Fontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have been later interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html>

"Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda had the following children:

- i. "COUNT OF NANTES" GEOFFREY (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- ii. "COUNT POITOU" WILLIAM (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on Jul 22, 1136 in Argentan, Ome, France. He died on Jan 30, 1164 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, France. He married an unknown spouse on `.

Notes for "Count Poitou" William:

William (22 July 1136 at Argentan, Normandy, - 30 January 1163/64 at Rouen, Normandy) was the youngest of the three sons of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Empress Matilda, daughter of King Henry I of England. His eldest brother was King Henry II of England, and his 2nd brother was Geoffrey, Count of Nantes. William was Viscount of Dieppe and Count of Poitou. He was also known as William FitzEmpress and as William of Anjou.

In 1156, he was with his brother Henry at the siege of Chinon. This siege was occasioned by the rebellion of their brother Geoffrey. He also conducted the siege at the castle of Mountreuil-Bellay. While doing so he had the writings of the Roman military theorist Vegetius read to him; he then did what Vegetius had done, and the siege ended the next day.

In September, 1155, King Henry held a council at Winchester, where he enthusiastically considered invading Ireland and giving it to William, making him king. The plans were abandoned when their mother Empress Matilda objected, as she did not consider Ireland worth conquering. Henry did, however, make William one of the richest men in England, granting him seven manors (Maldon in Essex; Dartford, Hoo, and Shorne in Kent; Aylsham and Cawston in Norfolk; and Hintlesham in Suffolk). He also had land surrounding Dieppe, Normandy, of which he was made vicomte (viscount).

In 1162 his marriage to Isabel de Warenne, 4th Countess of Surrey, was arranged. She was one of the great heiresses in England, being the widow of William of Blois, count of Boulogne and Mortain, the son of King Stephen of England, and a cousin of William. Because of this relationship a dispensation from affinity was required for the marriage to take place; such dispensations were usually granted without difficulty.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 2

Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury refused to support the request for a dispensation, and it was not granted because of that. William died suddenly shortly after that, it was said, of a broken heart. He was buried in the Cathedral of Notre-Dame in Rouen. Henry blamed Thomas Becket for his brother's death, and this might well be the beginning of the great conflict between them. When Becket was murdered December 29, 1170, one of the knights who killed him was Richard le Breton, who had been in William's employ. When he delivered his fatal blow he shouted "take that, for the love of my lord William, the king's brother!"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_X_of_Poitou

3. iii. "HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Generation 3

3. **"HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II** ("Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II:

King Henry II, though born in France on March 5, 1133 at Le Mans, he became King of England. He came from the Plantagenet, which was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed "Plantagenet," because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap. His reign in England was from December 19, 1154, the date of his coronation, till July 6, 1189. Henry II was a grandson of William the Conqueror.

Numerous historians also call these kings "Angevins," meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of Englishman Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. My descending from her is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, a Mayflower passenger which came to America in 1620.

Henry II is a pivotal point in tying together two ancient ancestries related to our families. He is the 10th great grandson of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, Earle of the Uplands of Norway (an eighth century Viking) and Henry is the 35th great grandson of Godwulf. Godwulf is the 65th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, though he is not directly related to me, but through their father, Steve O. Westmoreland. Godwulf is the earliest ancestor to whom any of our modern-day relatives can claim relationship.

Godwulf's descendants travel down through the family line of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Godwulf's birth occurred just months following the event of Mount Vesuvius erupting on August 24, 79 AD, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Vesuvius

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 3

Henry married Eleanor of Aquitaine on May 18, 1152. They bore eight children, and Henry reportedly gave issue to two illegitimate children. When Henry and Eleanor married, her marriage to Louis VII of France had recently been annulled.

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death in 1189. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs. He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many state combined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 3

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungracioussons . . ."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html>

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the WindsorCastle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. However, King Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

King Henry died July 6, 1189, at age 58, in Chinon Castle, France. His burial was at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou, France.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_II_of_England

Notes for Eleanor of Aquitaine:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wife of King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England. She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Hearted and John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent state next to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for power between France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land came under French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heir contributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to a divorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became King Henry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affection for each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. The revolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in 1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatly influenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CD Version of the World Book Encyclopedia

"Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 3

- ii. MATILDA (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iii. GEOFFREY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- v. JOAN (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- vi. "RICHARD THE LION-HEARTED" RICHARD (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Sep 08, 1157 in Oxford, England, Beaumont Palace. He died on Apr 06, 1199 in Chalus Aquitaine, England, from battle wounds. He married Berengaria (daughter of Sancho and Sancha) on May 12, 1191 in Limassol, Cyprus. She was born between 1165-1170. She died on Dec 23, 1230.

Notes for "Richard the Lion-Hearted" Richard:

Richard is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed, being related through the Abney family line of [my Mother](#). Richard led the third one of the Crusades and ruled in England from 1189, succeeding his father on the English throne, Henry II, until his death at age 41 at [Chalus, Duchy of Aquitaine \(now Limousin, France\)](#) on April 6, 1199. Richard sustained a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. He died from an infection received with the removal of an arrow from his shoulder.

Described another way, [Richard is the 13th great grand uncle](#) of Sir Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. I am descended from Alice through [Gov. William Bradford](#), Alice's second husband.

"He is known in history as [Richard the Lion-Hearted](#), or Richard Coeurde Lion. He was a son of Henry II, the first king of the Plantagenet dynasty, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. After Richard became king, he joined Philip II of France in a crusade to the Holy Land, which then was under the control of the Muslims. Richard captured Acre (now called Akko), but soon realized that Jerusalem could not be recovered.

"During the crusade, Richard aroused the hatred of [Leopold V, Duke of Austria](#). In 1192, while Richard was on his journey home, Leopold seized him. Leopold kept Richard in a castle as a prisoner of the Holy Roman emperor, Henry VI. Richard was later taken to Henry, who released him in 1194 after a ransom was paid.

"Even though Richard was born in [Oxford, England](#), he spent nearly all of his life in France. In 1183, Richard's older brother died. However, their father, Henry II, refused to recognize Richard as heir to the throne of England. Richard rebelled against his father several times.

"Richard finally defeated his father, Henry II, in 1189. As a Plantagenet, Richard had inherited not only England, but also most of northern and western France. While Richard was in prison, Philip I seized some of the Plantagenet lands in France. Richard spent the rest of his reign fighting to

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 3

get the lands back. He left efficient ministers in charge of England while he concentrated on the war with Philip. In 1199, Richard was killed during the siege of a castle, and his younger brother John became king. "

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia 1998.

Richard spent but six months of his ten-year reign in England. He acted upon a promise to his father to join the Third Crusade and departed for the Holy Land in 1190 (accompanied by his partner-rival Philip II of France). In 1191, he conquered Cyprus en route to Jerusalem, and performed admirably against Saladin, nearly taking the holy city twice. Philip II, in the meantime, returned to France and schemed with Richard's brother John. The Crusade failed in its primary objective of liberating the Holy Land from Moslem Turks, but did have a positive result - easier access to the region for Christian pilgrims through a truce with [Saladin](#). Richard received word of John's treachery and decided to return home; he was captured by Leopold V of Austria and imprisoned by Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI.

The administrative machinery of Henry II insured the continuance of royal authority, as Richard was unable to return to his realm until 1194. Upon his return, he crushed a coup attempt by John and regained lands lost to Philip II during the German captivity. Richard's war with Philip continued sporadically until the French were finally defeated near Gisors in 1198.

Richard died April 6, 1199, from a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. Near his death, Richard finally reconciled his position with his late father, as evidenced by Sir Richard Baker in [A Chronicle of the Kings of England](#): "The remorse for his undutifulness towards his father, was living in him till he died; for at his death he remembered it with bewailing, and desired to be buried as near him as might be, perhaps as thinking they should meet the sooner, that he might ask him forgiveness in another world. "Richard's prowess and courage in battle earned him the nickname Coeur De Lion ("heart of the lion"), but the training of his mother's court is revealed in a verse Richard composed during his German captivity: *"No one will tell me the cause of my sorrow. Why they have made me a prisoner here? Wherefore with dolour, I now make my moan; Friends had I many, but help have I none. Shameful it is that they leave me to ransom, to languish here two winters long."*

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html>

4. vii. "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married ISABELLA.

Generation 4

4. "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN ("Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 4

on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) **ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME** (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married **ISABELLA**.

Notes for "John of Lackland" John:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's rein was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred, in spite of him ... not because of him, trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the [13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth](#), the first husband of my seven times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter. He is my 21st step great grandfather.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 - died July 9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic

division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family did not actually give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. On June, 15, 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 4

placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The [Magna Carta](#) (pronounced MAG nuh KAHHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. The countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at [Runnymede](#), southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law. Of course, this dramatic change in English governance benefited only the landed aristocracy (the Barons) and not really the common man. The common man would have to wait till later develops in governing history to see more of the freedoms that we expect to experience in everyday life today.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from 1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 4

cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between King John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. [Pope Innocent III](#) canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After King John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version issued by King John's grandson, Edward I

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, [Sir William Blackstone](#), a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as the Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

Sources: World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D. Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

As history turned out, King John's son and grandson, both English Kings, issued other versions of the Magna Carta with essentially the same effect. In total, the three generations of Kings issued 17 Magna Carta's, all of which are still preserved. Fifteen are in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in America, previously owned by the Perot Foundation of Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr., an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I was an administrator for 22 years prior to retirement. The Perot Foundation sold its copy for \$23.5 million, having originally purchased it a decade earlier for \$1.5 million.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitaine to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 4

themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194, John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levying a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June, John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions. John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to Philip II's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North. This was on October 18, 1216.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during therein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one was owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas, but has been sold. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display. It has now been passed only to my eldest son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe. Mr. Perot and his family were members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas.

"John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme had the following children:

- i. RICHARD (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- ii. JOAN (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iii. ISABELLA (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 4

5. v. HENRY III (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Generation 5

5. **HENRY III** ("John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Notes for Henry III:

English King Henry III was born October 1, 1207 at Winchester Castle. He reigned 1216-1272. King John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored, based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and 1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. In addition, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage, after each had been widowed.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster (1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262, and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm>)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled the French Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 5

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to these strictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government positions. The Exchequer and the Chancery were separated from the rest of the government, to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France, except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors, effected a situation whereby Henry could do nothing, without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only a few years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264. Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry, but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him, because of his royalties and belief in the Provisions of Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen), and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsmen: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to a nearly pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 5

de Montfort at the Battle of Evasham. Worcestershire de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html>

Notes for Eleanor of Provence:

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor was married to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman and had much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives and other foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During the ascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264-65, Eleanor raised mercenaries in France for her husband's cause. She was dispatched to a convent in 1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source: <http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html>

Henry III and Eleanor of Provence had the following children:

- i. MARGRET (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- ii. BEATRICE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- iii. EDMUND (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- iv. RICHARD (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- v. JOHN (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- vi. KATHERINE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- vii. WILLIAM (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- viii. HENRY (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
6. ix. "LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.

Generation 6

6. **"LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I** (Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 6

MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.

Notes for "Longshanks" Edward I:

Edward I was born June 17, 1239 at the Palace of Westminster in London, England. His death was July 7, 1307 (age 68) at Burgh by Sands, Cumberland, England. His burial was October 27, 1307 in Westminster Abbey, London, England.

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 13th cousin, 20 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times removed.

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has become customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castille before her death in 1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly is an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at times was scrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority, but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, who also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester(1278) curbed expansion of large

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 6

private holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest.

In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303 and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson theater movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scots and their hero, William Wallace.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 6

their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

Source Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996. Additional source:Encyclopedia Britannica, web site<http://www.britannica.com/history/monarchs/mon30.html>

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belonged to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belonged to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a reproduction for my own records. Today, I have handed it down to my son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta which survive today. Four from the rein of King John I, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is the in America. Mr. Perot purchased the 1297 edition of King Edward in 1984 for a reported \$1.5 million. It was loaned virtually all the time of his Foundation's ownership to the United States Archives. It was displayed occasionally in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The rest of the time mostly was on display in the National Archives Building in Washington DC, along side of the Declaration of Independence.

However, in 2008, the Perot Foundation auctioned the Magna Carta for \$21.5 million to an anonymous buyer. The Perot Foundation is the extensive source of philanthropy directed by Mr. Perot, benefiting scores of causes. This sale funded support for more good causes. Later, it was reported that the purchase was by Mr. David Rubenstein, the managing director of the Carlyle Group. The document has been kept on display at the National Archives.

"Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile had the following children:

- i. JOHN PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ii. HENRY PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iii. JULIAN "KATHERINE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iv. JOAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- v. ALFONSO PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vi. MARGARET PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vii. BERENGARIA PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 6

- viii. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
 - ix. ALICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
 - x. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
 - xi. BLANCHE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
 - 7. xii. JOAN "JOAN OF ACRE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.
 - 8. xiii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.
 - 9. xiv. EDWARD (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married ISABELLA OF FRANCE.
- "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France had the following children:
- xv. THOMAS (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).
 - xvi. ELEANOR (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).
- 10. xvii. "EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.

Generation 7

- 7. **JOAN "JOAN OF ACRE" PLANTAGENET** ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) **GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE** (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) **RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER** in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.

Notes for Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet:

Joan Plantagenet is the 14th cousin, 19 times removed to me. The ancestor in common is

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 7

Gor Thorrason, the Red King, a seventh century Norwegian Viking. He is Joan's 19th great grandfather and he is my 38th great grandfather.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his firstwife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to the couple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parents were traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least part of her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as a child to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in 1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had four children.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely married Ralph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household, in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly second marriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to an Italian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had to plead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albans chronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if a great earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there be anything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" At last her father relented, released Monthermer from prison in August 1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had four children.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priory there. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at her grave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

Sources

- * Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- * Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- * http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester

Notes for Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl of Hertford. His second wife is Joan Plantagenet, my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair. He was the eldest son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After his father's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was, initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted by the Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the two most powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert was greedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority in the government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. He therefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - his father's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferred that De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May 1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 7

and allied himself with the newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle of Evesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thought him a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party was hardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers and protested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. With constitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seemed to have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took over the city of London. His grievances were then placed before the arbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbert thence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent was still festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go on Crusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never came to fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing the restoration of lands to those who had been disinherited. Thereafter, however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royal control and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorced from Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271, Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. The marriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inherited by their descendents, thus greatly increasing the chances of them reverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert was thus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as 1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. He only gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after paying a fine of 10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in an independent political role from which he might negotiate his loyalty to the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford', he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploiting the situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. In this, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largely because of his own political incompetence, but also due to the increase of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, although he remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. Earl Gilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may have buried his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor of Long Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King at Oxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article: <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>

Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare had the following children:

- i. GILBERT "8TH EARL OF HARTFORD" DE CLARE (son of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- ii. ELEANOR DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- iii. ELIZABETH DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
11. iv. MARGARET DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 7

GAVESTON on Nov 01, 1307.

Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer had the following children:

- i. MARY DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in Oct 1297.
- ii. JOAN DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1299.
- iii. THOMAS "2ND BARON OF MONTHEMER" DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1301.
- iv. EDWARD DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1304. He died in 1339.

Notes for Edward de Monthermer:

He fought in the Scottish campaign in 1335, but spent much of his life in service to his half-sister Elizabeth, who provided for him during his last illness and buried him next to their mother.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester

8. **ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET** ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.

Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun had the following child:

12. i. MARGARET DE BOHUN (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun and Elizabeth Plantagenet). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNEY. He died in 1377.

9. **EDWARD** ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married **ISABELLA OF FRANCE**.

Notes for Edward:

Edward II, my 14th cousin, 19 times removed, was one of the most unsuccessful kings in English history. He was a poor general and was disliked by nearly all his barons and even by his wife, Queen Isabella of France.

Edward, a member of the Plantagenet royal family, was born in Caernarfon, Wales. He was the first heir to the English throne to receive the title Prince of Wales. He succeeded his father, Edward I, in 1307. The young king's reign was troubled by many political trials and executions. In 1314, he lost an important battle to the Scottish leader Robert Bruce at Bannockburn, Scotland.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 7

In 1325, Queen Isabella made a return visit to France, her country of origin. From there, she and her lover, Roger Mortimer, organized an invasion of England. They and their supporters forced Edward to give up the throne to his son Edward III in 1327. Edward II was murdered that year.

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

Edward and Isabella of France had the following child:

13. i. EDWARD III (son of Edward and Isabella of France) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.
10. **"EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND** ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married **MARGARET WAKE**. She died in 1349.

"Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake had the following child:

14. i. THOMAS DE HOLLAND (son of "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake). He married "JOAN OF KENT" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

Generation 8

11. **MARGARET DE CLARE** (Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare, Richard de Clare) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) **HUGH DE AUDLEY** (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) **PIERS DE GAVESTON** on Nov 01, 1307.

Notes for Margaret de Clare:

Margaret de Clare is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

Margaret de Clare and Hugh de Audley had the following child:

15. i. MARGARET DE AUDLEY (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.
12. **MARGARET DE BOHUN** (Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Humphrey de Bohun). She died in 1391. She married **HUGH DE COURTNEY**. He died in 1377.

Margaret de Bohun and Hugh de Courtney had the following child:

16. i. EDWARD COURTNEY (son of Hugh de Courtney and Margaret de Bohun) was

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 8

born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Dauney (daughter of John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.

13. **EDWARD III** (Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Edward III:

King Edward III is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed on my mother's family line. He also is the first cousin, 11 times removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's family line.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and when King Edward III was on the throne. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Edward III became king of England in 1327. He succeeded his father, Edward II, and belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. During the 1330's, Edward invaded Scotland. He won victories there, but he could not crush the Scottish spirit of independence that had been built up by the famous Scotsman, Robert Bruce.

"Edward's forces won the Battle of Crecy in what is now the Normandy region of France. This conflict was the first major battle between France and England in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). Edward claimed to be the rightful king of France, and he conquered much of that country. He paid for the war by introducing an efficient system of taxing imports.

"In the last few years of his reign, Edward failed to provide vigorous leadership. The French recovered some of their land, and Edward's popularity declined. Even so, he was long remembered as an ideal king and a fine soldier. Edward was born in Windsor, near London."

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

He was said to have three illegitimate children by Alice Perrers.

(Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>)

"The fifty-year reign of Edward III was a dichotomy in English development. Governmental reforms affirmed the power of the emerging middle class in Parliament while placing the power of the nobility into the hands of a few. Chivalric code reached an apex in English society but only masked the greed and ambition of Edward and his barons. Social conditions were equally ambiguous: the export of raw wool (and later, the wool cloth industry) prospered and spread wealth across the nation but was offset by the devastation wrought by the Black Death. Early success in war ultimately failed to produce lasting results. Edward proved a most capable king in a time of great evolution in England.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 8

"Edward's youth was spent in his mother's court and he was crowned at age fourteen after his father was deposed. After three years of domination by his mother and her lover, Roger Mortimer, Edward instigated a palace revolt in 1330 and assumed control of the government. Mortimer was executed and Isabella was exiled from court. Edward was married to Philippa of Hainault in 1328 and the union produced many children; the 75% survival rate of their children - nine out of twelve lived through adulthood - was incredible considering conditions of the day.

"War occupied the largest part of Edward's reign. He and Edward Baliol defeated David II of Scotland and drove David into exile in 1333. French cooperation with the Scots, French aggression in Gascony, and Edward's claim to the disputed throne of France (through his mother, Isabella) led to the first phase of the Hundred Years' war. The naval battle of Sluys (1340) gave England control of the Channel, and battles at Crecy (1346) and Calais (1347) established English supremacy on land. Hostilities ceased in the aftermath of the Black Death but war flared up again with an English invasion of France in 1355. Edward, the Black Prince and eldest son of Edward III, trounced the French cavalry at Poitiers (1356) and captured the French King John. In 1359, the Black Prince encircled Paris with his army and the defeated French negotiated for peace. The Treaty of Bretigny in 1360 ceded huge areas of northern and western France to English sovereignty. Hostilities arose again in 1369 as English armies under the king's third son, John of Gaunt, invaded France. English military strength, weakened considerably after the plague, gradually lost so much ground that by 1375, Edward agreed to the Treaty of Bruges, leaving only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux, and Bayonne in English hands.

"The nature of English society transformed greatly during Edward's reign. Edward learned from the mistakes of his father and affected more cordial relations with the nobility than any previous monarch. Feudalism dissipated as mercantilism emerged: the nobility changed from a large body with relatively small holdings to a small body that held great lands and wealth. Mercenary troops replaced feudal obligations as the means of gathering armies. Taxation of exports and commerce overtook land-based taxes as the primary form of financing government (and war). Wealth was accrued by merchants as they and other middle class subjects appeared regularly for parliamentary sessions. Parliament formally divided into two houses - the upper representing the nobility and high clergy with the lower representing the middle classes - and met regularly to finance Edward's wars and pass statutes. Treason was defined by statute for the first time (1352), the office of Justice of the Peace was created to aid sheriffs (1361), and English replaced French as the national language (1362).

"Despite the king's early successes and England's general prosperity, much remained amiss in the realm. Edward and his nobles touted romantic chivalry as their credo while plundering a devastated France; chivalry emphasized the glory of war while reality stressed its costs. The influence of the Church decreased but John Wycliff spearheaded an ecclesiastical reform movement that challenged church exploitation by both the king and the pope. During 1348-1350, bubonic plague (the Black Death) ravaged the populations of Europe by as much as a fifty percent. The flowering English economy was struck hard by the ensuing rise in prices and wages. The failed military excursions of John of Gaunt into France caused excessive taxation and eroded Edward's popular support.

"The last years of Edward's reign mirrored the first, in that a woman again dominated him. Philippa died in 1369 and Edward took the unscrupulous Alice Perrers as his mistress. With Edward in his dotage and the Black Prince ill, Perrers and William Latimer (the chamberlain of the household) dominated the court with the support of John of Gaunt. Edward, the Black Prince, died in 1376 and the old king spent the last year of his life grieving. Rafael Holinshed, in *Chronicles of England*, suggested that Edward believed the death of his son was a punishment for usurping his father's crown: "But finally the thing that most grieved him, was the loss of that most noble gentleman, his dear son Prince Edward . . . But this

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 8

and other mishaps that chanced to him now in his old years might seem to come to pass for a revenge of his disobedience showed to his in usurping against him. . ."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>

On April 23, 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter (April 23). A study of the Order is posted for easy access and one can see that it still survives today as a functioning royal order from the cited Internet web site below. The Order of the Garter is the most senior and the oldest British Order of Chivalry. The Order, consisting of the King and twenty-five knights, was intended by Edward III to be reserved as the highest reward for loyalty and for military merit. The origin of the emblem of the Order, a blue garter, is obscure. It is said to have been inspired by an incident which took place whilst the King danced with Joan, Countess of Salisbury. The Countess's garter fell to the floor and after the King retrieved it he tied it to his own leg. Those watching this were apparently amused, but the King admonished them saying, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' (Shame on him who thinks this evil). This then became the motto of the Order.

Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

Notes for Philippa of Hainaut:

Philippa is the wife of English King Edward III, who is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed. Philippa and I share a common birthday - June 24!

"Philippa of Hainaut, queen of the English King Edward III, was the daughter of William the Good, count of Holland and Hainaut, and his wife Jeanne de Valois, granddaughter of Philippe III of France. Edward visited the court of Count William in 1326 with his mother Isabella, who immediately arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. After a dispensation had been obtained for the marriage of the cousins (they were both descendants of Philippe III) Philippa was married by proxy at Valenciennes in October 1327, and landed in England in December.

"She joined Edward at York, where she was married on the 30th of January 1328. Her marriage dower had been seized by the queen dowager Isabella to pay a body of Hainauters, with whose help she had compassed her husband's deposition. The alliance ensured for Edward in his French wars the support of Philippa's influential kindred; and before starting on his French campaign he secured troops from William the Good, as well as from the count of Gelderland, the count of Julich, and the emperor Louis the Bavarian. Her mother Jeanne de Valois, visited her in 1331 and further cemented the community of interests between England and Flanders.

"Before 1335 Philippa had established a small colony of Flemish weavers at Norwich, and she showed an active interest in the weaving trade by repeated visits to the town. She also encouraged coal mining on her estates in Tynedale. Her eldest son, Edward the Black Prince, was born in 1330, and she subsequently bore six sons and five daughters. In November 1342 she became guardian of John of Gaunt and her younger children, with their lands. Her agents are said to have shown great harshness in collecting the feudal dues with which to supply her large household. The anecdotes of her piety and generosity which have been preserved are proof, however, of her popularity. She interceded in 1331 with the king for some carpenters whose careless work on a platform resulted in an accident to herself and her ladies, and on a more famous occasion her prayers saved the citizens of Calais from Edward's vengeance.

"There is a generally accepted story based on the chronicles of Jehan le Bel and Froissart, that she summoned the English forces to meet the Scottish invasion of 1346, and

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 8

harangued the troops before the battle of Neville's Cross. She certainly exercised considerable influence over her husband, whom she constantly accompanied on his campaigns and her death on the 15th of August 1369 was a misfortune for the kingdom at large, since Edward from that time came under the domination of the rapacious Alice Perrers. Philippa was the patron and friend of Froissart, who was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. Queen's College, Oxford, was not, as is stated in Skelton's version of her epitaph, founded by her, but by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield. Her chief benefactions were made to the hospital of St. Katharine's by the Tower, London."

Source: <http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/>

Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut had the following children:

17. i. "THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.
18. ii. LIONEL (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.
19. iii. "JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) "BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) CONSTANCE (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) CATHERINE ROET (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10, 1403. He married (4) KATHERINE SWYNFORD (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.
- iv. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Oct 10, 1344. She died in Dec 1362. She married John V. Brittany on Jul 03, 1361 in Woodstock Palace.

Notes for Mary Plantagenet:

Mary is the 9th great grand aunt of the husband of the stepdaughter of the 6th my sixth great grand uncle.

Mary was betrothed in childhood to [John V of Brittany](#), who grew up with her. The betrothal was held c. 1355.

In 1348 Mary met her mother and sister-in-law [Joanna](#). Then in 1360 she went to stay with her sister-in-law [Blanche of Lancaster](#).

On 3 July 1361 she and John were married at [Woodstock Palace](#), and acknowledged as Duke and Duchess of [Brittany](#).

Within thirty weeks of marriage (March 1362) Mary became lethargic and died in December, she was buried in [Abingdon Abbey](#) with her sister [Margaret, Countess of Pembroke](#), who died weeks before her. John would marry again, firstly to Joan Holland (1366) (a cousin of [Richard II of England](#)) and secondly to [Joanna of Navarre](#) (1386).

Mary's statue can still be seen on south side of the tomb of [Edward III of England](#) in [Westminster Abbey](#). She never visited [Brittany](#)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 8

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Plantagenet

- 20. v. THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.
 - vi. "WILLIAM OF HATFIELD" WILLIAM (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
 - vii. JOAN (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
 - viii. ISABELLA (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
 - ix. ELEANOR (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
14. **THOMAS DE HOLLAND** ("Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk). He married "**JOAN OF KENT**" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan had the following child:

- 21. i. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (daughter of Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

Generation 9

15. **MARGARET DE AUDLEY** (Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Hugh de Audley, Hugh de Audley) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

Notes for Margaret de Audley:

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That means that their son, the sixth President of the United States, John Quincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile.

Margaret de Audley and Ralph de Stafford had the following children:

- 22. i. BEATRICE STAFFORD (daughter of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.
- 23. ii. HUGH STAFFORD (son of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

16. **EDWARD COURTNEY** (Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Hugh de Courtney) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Daune (daughter of John Daune and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.

Notes for Emmeline Daune:

Emmeline's death is thought to be one or the other of two suggested dates: February 28 or March 2, 1371.

Edward Courtney and Emmeline Daune had the following child:

24. i. **HUGH COURTNEY** (son of Edward Courtney and Emmeline Daune). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married **PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE**.
17. **"THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD** (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.

Notes for "The Black Prince" Edward:

Edward was a famous English warrior. He was the Prince of Wales. He is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

"Sir Edward of Woodstock, Prince of Wales, popularly known as the Black Prince, was the eldest son of King Edward III of England and Philippa of Hainault, and father to King Richard II of England. He himself never ruled as king, pre-deceasing his father by one year and allowing the throne to pass to his son Richard, a minor.

"Edward is almost always now called the "Black Prince", but he was never known as such during his lifetime (instead being known as Edward of Woodstock after his place of birth). The "Black Prince" title does not appear in writing until at least 200 years after his death. Its origin is uncertain; while some later historians have speculated that he may have worn black armour (possibly presented to him by his father at the battle of CrÈcy), or a black surcoat over his armour, it is also likely that the name was first coined by French chroniclers in reference to the ruinous military defeats he had inflicted on France or his cruelty in these. One possibly apocryphal etymology of the phrase has it deriving from the blackness of his tomb effigy from dirt and/or black polish, when it is in fact shiny metal.

"Edward lived in a century of decline for the knightly ideal of chivalry. The formation of the Order of the Garter, an English royal order of which Edward was a founding member, signified a shift towards patriotism and away from the crusader mentality that characterized England in the previous two centuries. Edward's stance in this evolution is seemingly somewhat divided. Edward displayed obedience to typical chivalric obligations through his pious contributions to Canterbury Cathedral throughout his life. He, like many in the English royal family, was married and buried there. However, during his campaigns in France, his practice of accepted chivalric wartime practices was highly inconsistent.

"On one hand, after capturing John the Good and his youngest son at Poitiers, he treated them with great respect, at one point giving John leave to return home, and he reportedly prayed with John at Canterbury Cathedral. Notably, he also allowed a day for preparations

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

before the Battle of Poitiers so that both sides could discuss the upcoming battle with one another, and so that the Cardinal of Perigord could plead for peace. Though not agreeing with knightly charges on the battlefield, he also was devoted to tournament jousting, notably shown in the film "A Knight's Tale" (though, it is very hard to extract facts from the film).

"On the other hand, his chivalric leanings were overridden by pragmatism on most occasions. His chevauchee strategy were not in keeping with contemporary notions of chivalry, but they were quite successful in accomplishing the goals of his campaigns and weakening the unity and economy of France. On the actual battlefield, pragmatism over chivalry is also revealed via the massed use of infantry strongholds, longbowmen, and flank attacks (a revolutionary practice in such a chivalric age). Moreover, he was exceptionally harsh to and contemptuous of lower classes in society, this being shown by the heavy taxes he levied as Prince of Aquitaine and by the massacres he perpetrated at Limoges and Caen. However, Edward's behavior was (to an extent) typical of an increasing number of knights and nobles during the late Middle Ages who paid less and less attention to the high ideal of chivalry.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,_the_Black_Prince

"The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan had the following children:

- i. "EDWARD OF ANGOULEME" EDWARD (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan).
- ii. RICHARD II (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan) was born in 1367 in Bordeaux, France. He died on Feb 14, 1400 in Murdered at the Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire County, England. He married (1) "ANNE OF BOHEMIA" ANNE (daughter of Charles) on Jan 14, 1382 in St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England. She died in 1394. He married (2) ISABELLA OF "ISABELLA OF VALOIS" VALOIS (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de Bavière) on Oct 31, 1396. She was born on Nov 09, 1389. She died on Sep 13, 1410.

Notes for Richard II:

Richard II was king of England from 1377 to 1399. He ascended the throne at the age of 10 when his grandfather, King Edward III, died. King Richard is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

During the first four years of Richard's reign, a council ruled England on his behalf, and Richard's uncle, John of Gaunt, exercised much influence. However, the council could not agree on a consistent governing policy. One result was Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381, which the young king courageously put down. For the next few years, Richard tried to increase his control over the government with the help of favorite advisers. But many of his favorites were imprisoned or executed by the "Merciless Parliament" of 1388. In 1389, Richard began to rule on his own.

Richard ruled well in the early 1390's. But, through his control of the "Revenge Parliament" of 1397, he began to punish many of his enemies. He became increasingly tyrannical and angered the English people with such measures as forced loans and loyalty oaths.

In 1399, Richard led an expedition to Ireland. While he was there, John of Gaunt's son Henry of Bolingbroke led a revolt against Richard in England. The revolt resulted in Richard's removal from the throne. Bolingbroke became King Henry IV. Richard died in early 1400. He was probably murdered, but

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

such is not determined.

Richard was born in Bordeaux, France. Richard supported the arts and the famous English writer Geoffrey Chaucer.

Contributor: George B. Stow, Ph.D., Prof. of History, LaSalle Univ.

No children came from either of his two marriages.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

Richard II was the son of Edward, the Black Prince and Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent. Edward was but ten years old when he succeeded his grandfather, Edward III ; England was ruled by a council under the leadership of John of Gaunt , and Richard was tutored by Sir Simon Burley. He married the much-beloved Anne of Bohemia in 1382, who died childless in 1394. Edward remarried in 1396, wedding the seven year old Isabella of Valois, daughter of Charles VI of France, to end a further struggle with France.

Richard asserted royal authority during an era of royal restrictions. Economic hardship followed the Black Death, as wages and prices rapidly increased. Parliament exacerbated the problem by passing legislation limiting wages, but failing also to regulate prices. In 1381, Wat Tyler led the Peasants' Revolt against the oppressive government policies of John of Gaunt. Richard's unwise generosity to his favorites - Michael de la Pole, Robert de Vere and others - led Thomas, Duke of Gloucester and four other magnates to form the Lords Appellant. The five Lords Appellant tried and convicted five of Richard's closest advisors for treason. In 1397, Richard arrested three of the five Lords, coerced Parliament to sentence them to death and banished the other two. One of the exiles was Henry Bolingbroke ,the future King Henry IV. Richard travelled to Ireland in 1399 to quell warring chieftains, allowing Bolingbroke to return to England ,and be elected King by Parliament. Richard lacked support, and was quickly captured by Henry IV.

Deposed in 1399, Richard was murdered while in prison, the first casualty of the Wars of the Roses between the Houses of Lancaster and York.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

The world renown poet, Geoffrey Chaucer, served as a diplomat and Clerk of The King's Works for Richard II. Their relationship encompassed all of Richard's reign, and was apparently fruitful. On April 21, 1397, Geoffrey Chaucer began telling the 'Cantebury Tales' for the first time at the court of King Richard.

In the decade before Chaucer's death, Richard granted him several gifts and annuities, including: 20 pounds a year for life in 1394, and 252 gallons of wine per year in 1397. Chaucer died on October 25, 1400. Chaucer is my 18th great grandfather through my mother's line.

18. **LIONEL** (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married **ELIZABETH DE BURGH**.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh had the following child:

25. i. PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (daughter of Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.

19. **"JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN** (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) **"BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE** (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) **CONSTANCE** (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) **CATHERINE ROET** (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10, 1403. He married (4) **KATHERINE SWYNFORD** (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.

Notes for "John of Gaunt" John:

John of Gaunt, the 1st Duke of Lancaster, was born March 6, 1340 at Ghent, Flanders (middle-western Europe). He was the third of five surviving sons of King Edward III of England. He died February 3, 1399 (age 58) at Leicester Castle, Leicestershire. He was buried March 15, 1399 at St. Paul's Cathedral, City of London.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_of_Gaunt

John is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed. He is the second cousin, 10 times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. She is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Traced another way, John is my 7th great great grandfather Dannett Abney (1659-1732).

"John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster was the third surviving son of King Edward III of England and Philippa of Hainault. He gained his name "John of Gaunt," because he was born at Ghent in 1340. The fabulously wealthy Gaunt exercised tremendous influence over the throne during the minority reign of his nephew, Richard II, and during the ensuing periods of political strife, but took care not to be openly associated with opponents of the King.

"John of Gaunt's legitimate male heirs, the Lancaster's, included Kings Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI. John of Gaunt's illegitimate descendants, who ultimately became legitimate by his marriage to Katherine Swynford in 1396, the Beaufort's, later married into the House of Tudor, which ascended to the throne in the person of Henry VII. In addition, Gaunt's legitimate descendants included his daughters Philippa of Lancaster, Queen consort of John I of Portugal and mother of King Edward of Portugal, Elizabeth, Duchess of Exeter, the mother of John Holland, 2nd Duke of Exeter, and Katherine of Lancaster, Queen consort of Henry III of Castile, a grand-daughter of Pedro of Castile and the mother of John II of Castile.

"When John of Gaunt died in 1399, his estates were declared forfeited to the crown, as Richard II had exiled John's less diplomatic heir, Henry Bolingbroke, in 1398. Bolingbroke returned and deposed the unpopular Richard, to reign as King Henry IV of England (1399-1413), the first of the descendants of John of Gaunt to hold the throne of England. John of Gaunt was buried in the nave of Old St. Paul's Cathedral in an alabaster tomb designed by Henry Yevele (similar to that of his son in Canterbury Cathedral)."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_of_Gaunt%2C_1st_Duke_of_Lancaster

"John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche had the following children:

26. i. "HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV (son of "John of Gaunt" John and

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

"Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminster Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Esses and Northampton Earl of Herefore" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

27. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet had the following children:

28. iii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.

29. iv. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married ALICE FITZALAN. She was born in 1372.

27. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford had the following children:

- vi. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford).

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

31. vii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.

- viii. THOMAS BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). He married ELEANOR DE BOHUN.

Notes for Thomas Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 9

to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

- ix. **JOAN BEAUFORT** (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). She married **RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE**. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

20. **THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET** (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married **Alianore de Bohun** (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.

Notes for Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet:

Known as Thomas of Woodstock. He is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun had the following child:

32. i. **ANNE PLANTAGENET** (daughter of Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun) was born after 1376. She married (1) **EDMUND** before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) **WILLIAM BOURCHIER** on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.
21. **ELEANOR DE HOLLAND** (Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk). She married **EDWARD CHERLETON**. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

Eleanor de Holland and Edward Cherleton had the following child:

33. i. **JOYCE CHERLETON** (daughter of Edward Cherleton and Eleanor de Holland) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married **JOHN DE TIBETOT**. He died in 1443.

Generation 10

22. **BEATRICE STAFFORD** (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married (1) **THOMAS DE ROS** in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married **MAURICE**.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

Beatrice Stafford and Thomas de Ros had the following child:

34. i. WILLIAM DE ROS (son of Thomas de Ros and Beatrice Stafford). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on Jul 03, 1438.

23. **HUGH STAFFORD** (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). He married **PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP**.

Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp had the following child:

35. i. MARGARET STAFFORD (daughter of Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE.

24. **HUGH COURTNAY** (Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Courtney, Hugh de Courtney). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married **PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE**.

Hugh Courtney and Philippa l'Arcedekne had the following child:

36. i. JOAN COURTNAY (daughter of Hugh Courtney and Philippa l'Arcedekne). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.

25. **PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET** (Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.

Notes for Edmund Mortimer:

By the time of Edmund's birth, the Black Plague had reached Europe from its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost 25% by the end of the century.

Source: <http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html>

Philippa Plantagenet and Edmund Mortimer had the following child:

37. i. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (daughter of Edmund Mortimer and Philippa Plantagenet) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

26. **"HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminster Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Essex" and Northampton Earl of Hereford" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

Notes for "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV:

King Henry IV is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

He was of the Plantagenet succession of Kings, in the Lancastrian Line. He was the first king of England of the House of Lancaster. He became king on September 30, 1399, after he forced his rash cousin, King Richard II, from the throne. Many people questioned Henry's claim to the crown. However, Parliament supported him as king and established the Lancastrian dynasty in England.

Revolts and conspiracies in England and Wales marred Henry's reign, but he put them down with great effort and with Parliament's support. Hampered by illness in his later years, he allowed his son Henry, who would succeed him as King Henry V, to play a major role in government affairs.

Henry IV was the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. He was often called Henry of Bolingbroke, because he was born at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire.

Source: Ralph A. Griffiths, D.Litt., Prof. of Medieval History, Univ. of Wales, Swansea, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

"Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun had the following children:

38. i. HENRY V (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de Bavière) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.
 39. ii. HUMPHREY (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) JACQUELINE (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.
27. **JOAN BEAUFORT** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) **ROBERT DE FERRERS** before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) **RALPH DE NEVILLE** before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

Joan is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. She also is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Joan Beaufort and Robert de Ferrers had the following child:

40. i. MARY DE FERRERS (daughter of Robert de Ferrers and Joan Beaufort) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Joan Beaufort and Ralph de Neville had the following children:

41. i. RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married MARY DE FERRERS. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married JOAN BEAUFORT.
42. ii. ELEANOR NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). She died

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

in 1463. She married HENRY PERCY. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

43. iii. EDWARD DE NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) CATHARINE HOWARD (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.

28. **JOHN BEAUFORT** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the 15th greatgrandson of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandfather.

John's father, John of Gaunt, married three times. The first time was to Blanche in 1359. The second was to Constance in 1371. The third wife was Catherine, whom he married 1396/7. John Beaufort here is born about 1370 to 1372, which is about the time John Gaunt was marrying Constance. However, my reference information claims that this John Beaufort was born by John of Gaunt and his third wife, Catherine. So apparently John Beaufort was born of an adulterous affair that later turned into a marriage after John's second wife died.

(Source: "Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700," seventh edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. 1991, page 3, line #1, Generations #31 and #32)

John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand had the following children:

44. i. JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.
45. ii. EDMUND BEAUFORT (son of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.

29. **HENRY BEAUFORT** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married **ALICE FITZALAN**. She was born in 1372.

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Henry Beaufort was the grandson of King Edward III, being second son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his mistress, Catherine Roet, the wife of Sir Hugh Swynford. He was born at Beaufort Castle in Anjou (France) around 1374, hence his surname. Henry's parents

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

were eventually married some sixteen years later but, though his cousin, King Richard II, declared the four children of the union to be legitimate, they were barred from the Royal succession.

"Henry entered the church and was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in 1398, when he was only twenty-four. With his half-brother seizing the throne as King Henry IV, Beaufort was appointed Chancellor of England in 1403, but resigned a year later upon being transferred to the See of Winchester. Here, he succeeded William of Wykeham as Bishop and began to exercise considerable influence over the Prince of Wales (later Henry V). Beaufort always remained a steady supporter of the House of Lancaster, but his opposition to Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his party led to conflict with the Government. A dispute over the estate of Henry Beaufort's elder brother, the Marquis of Dorset, widened the breach between the two factions and, when, in 1411, the Prince of Wales suggested that his father abdicate in his favour, both he and Henry were dismissed from the Royal Council.

"The Bishop of Winchester's disgrace lasted only two years, until Henry IV's death. When Henry V mounted the throne in 1413, Beaufort was made Chancellor again and ruled supreme in the Government while the King invaded France and attempted to restore the old Angevin Empire. Henry eventually resigned in 1417. He immediately proceeded to the Council at Constance and used his influence to effect a compromise between the rival factions. Grateful for Henry's services, the new Pope, Martin V, offered him the Cardinal's Hat; but Henry V refused to allow him to accept it. However, the King died in 1422, shortly after having claimed his place as heir to the throne of France.

"Upon the succession of the infant Henry VI, the Bishop returned to the Council again where he became the chief opponent of the new monarch's uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and his wild and selfish schemes. He was appointed Chancellor for a third time in 1424 and was responsible for the conduct of affairs during Gloucester's expedition to Hainault to try and claim his wife's inheritance. Upon his return, Henry, naturally, reproached the Duke for the folly of his actions which had put the delicate English alliance with the Burgundians in jeopardy. This led to a riot in London, where the Bishop was not popular, and Henry found himself forced to recall, from France, Gloucester's brother, John, Duke of Bedford, as the official Protector of England. Bedford attempted to arbitrate between the two rivals at the Parliament which met at Leicester in February 1426, but Gloucester charged Henry with treason. Though he successfully denied the charges and despite an official reconciliation, the Bishop was eventually obliged to resign as Chancellor.

"Meanwhile, Pope Martin was eager to secure the Bishop of Winchester's support for his Crusade against the Hussites and offered Henry the Cardinal's Hat once more. This time, he accepted. Cardinal Beaufort travelled to France in 1427 where he was made Papal Legate for Germany, Hungary and Bohemia. Moving eastward, he made a bold, though futile, attempt to rally the crusading troops at Tachau.

"Back in England, raising money for a renewed crusade, the Cardinal was received with great pomp in London. However, his new ecclesiastical position had weakened his place in the Government and Gloucester refused to recognise him as Papal Legate. Henry did not push the matter, but his opponents did not relent and, in 1429, there was a concerted, though unsuccessful, effort to deprive him of his bishopric. Henry raised a large number of troops to set out for Bohemia but, with the imminent end to his legateship, he was persuaded to send them to France to relieve the recent English disasters of the Hundred Years War. The Cardinal himself accompanied Henry VI across the Channel in April 1430 and, on 16th December the following year, he crowned him as King of France at the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

"Gloucester again attempted to deprive Henry of the See of Winchester, during his absence.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

He argued, in Council, that a Cardinal could nothold an English Bishopric. Though the General Council was inclined todrop the matter, the hostile Privy Council issued writs of praemunireand attachment against the Cardinal and seized some of his jewels. Beaufort soon returned to England and demanded to hear the chargesagainst him at a Parliament held in May 1432. The King declared him aloyal subject and passed a statute freeing the Cardinal from allpenalties he might have incurred.

"Henry supported the Duke of Bedford in his attempts to restore orderto the country's finances and, in August 1435, he attended thedisastrous Congress of Arras which failed to make peace with Franceand brought to an end the English alliance with Burgundy. The Cardinalcontinued to pursue peace after Bedford's death, but was constantlyopposed by his old enemy, Gloucester who wished the war to continue. Twice the Council advised the King to confine Henry to the shores ofEngland, but, in 1437, he received a full pardon for any supposeoffences. Two years later, he left for France on a peace mission andagain the following year. Under the Cardinal's influence, the Councilreleased the captured Charles, Duke of Orleans: a step which furtherirritated the Duke of Gloucester and pushed him into drawing up a longlist of serious charges against Henry. The Council backed the latter'spolicies though and ignored Gloucester's personal accusations.

"Still, it was time for the ageing Cardinal to begin to retire frompublic life. He continued to follow events however and survived longenough to see Suffolk bring about the marriage of Henry VI to PrincessMargaret of Anjou in 1445. He finally died at Wolvesey Bishop's Palacein Winchester on 11th April 1447 and was buried in a fine chantrychapel in the Retrochoir of Winchester Cathedral. St. Swithun's Shrinewas relocated to adjoin his last resting place, with a vast legacy hehad left to the chapter there."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html>

Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan had the following child:

46. i. JANE BEAUFORT (daughter of Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.
31. **JOHN BEAUFORT** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John Beaufort, 1st Duke of Somerset, 3rd Earl of Somerset was anEnglish noble and military commander. He is my seventeenth cousin, 16times removed. John was the second son of John Beaufort, 1st Earl ofSomerset, and succeeded his elder brotherj, Henry, to become the 3rdEarl of Somerset in 1418. The young earl fought in King Henry V's1419 campaigns in France. In 1421, he accompanied the king's youngerbrother, Thomas of Lancaster, to the fighting in Anjou. Thomas waskilled at the Battle of BaugÈ and Somerset was captured. Johnremained imprisoned for 17 years, and after being ransomed, became oneof the leading English commanders in France.

In 1443 he was created Duke of Somerset and Earl of Kendal, made aKnight of the Garter, and appointed Captain-General of Guyenne.However he proved a poor commander. He married Margaret Beauchamp ofBletso in 1439. His death in 1444 may have been due to suicide, butsuch is unterminded.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Beaufort,_1st_Duke_of_Somerset

Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John'smistress. Their four

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 10

children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort. Due to their illegitimacy, they were barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter.

Source:<http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

John Beaufort had the following child:

51. i. MARGARET BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort) was born on May 31, 1443. She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married EDMUND "1ST EARL OF RICHMOND" TUDOR. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married HENRY STAFFORD. She married "LORD STANLEY" THOMAS.

32. **ANNE PLANTAGENET** (Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born after 1376. She married (1) **EDMUND** before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) **WILLIAM BOURCHIER** on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.

Notes for Anne Plantagenet:

Anne is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

Anne Plantagenet and William Bouchier had the following child:

52. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of William Bouchier and Anne Plantagenet) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS. She died on Dec 18, 1475.

33. **JOYCE CHERLETON** (Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Cherleton) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married **JOHN DE TIBETOT**. He died in 1443.

Joyce Cherleton and John de Tibetot had the following child:

53. i. JOYCE TIBETOT (daughter of John de Tibetot and Joyce Cherleton). She died in 1485. She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died in 1483.

Generation 11

34. **WILLIAM DE ROS** (Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas de Ros). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married **MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL**. She died on Jul 03, 1438.

Notes for William de Ros:

William de Ros is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed. He is the firstcousin, 21 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. He is the fourth cousin, eleven times removed to US President Thomas Jefferson.

He served as Treasurer for the Government of England 1403-1404.

Source:www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc

William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel had the following child:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

54. i. MARGARET DE ROS (daughter of William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.
35. **MARGARET STAFFORD** (Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Hugh Stafford, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married **RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE**.

Margaret Stafford and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville had the following child:

55. i. MATILTA DE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville and Margaret Stafford). She married FILIUS GODDARD.
36. **JOAN COURTNAY** (Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). She married (1) **NICHOLAS CAREW** before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) **ROBERT DE VERE** after 1446.

Joan Courtnay and Nicholas Carew had the following child:

56. i. THOMAS CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Joan Courtnay). He married JOAN CARMINOW.
37. **ELIZABETH MORTIMER** (Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edmund Mortimer) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy had the following children:

57. i. ELIZABETH PERCY (daughter of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.
58. ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.
38. **HENRY V** ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de Bavière) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.

Notes for Henry V:

[Henry V](#) is the 1st cousin 9x removed of Edward Carlton (born about 1610), the husband of the stepdaughter Mary Lee of Dannette Abney (born about 1712), the [6th great grand uncle](#) of Dwight Albert Sharpe.

Henry V (9 August 1386 – 31 August 1422) was [King of England](#) from 1413 until his death at the age of 36 in 1422. He was the second English monarch of the [House of Lancaster](#).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

His coronation was on April 9, 1413.

In his youth, Henry gained military experience fighting the Welsh during the [revolt of Owain Glyndŵr](#), and against the powerful aristocratic [House of Percy](#) of [Northumberland](#), at the [Battle of Shrewsbury](#). Henry later came into political conflict with his father, [Henry IV](#), whose health was increasingly precarious from 1405 onward, and who had consequently started to withdraw from government functions. After his father's death in 1413, Henry assumed control of the country, and asserted the pending [English claims to the French throne](#).

In 1415, [Henry embarked on war with France](#) in the ongoing [Hundred Years' War](#) (1337–1453) between the two nations. His military successes culminated in his famous victory at the [Battle of Agincourt](#) (1415) and saw him come close to conquering [France](#). Taking advantage of political divisions within France, he conquered large portions of the kingdom, and [Normandy](#) became English for the first time in 200 years. After months of negotiation with [Charles VI of France](#), the [Treaty of Troyes](#) (1420) recognised Henry V as regent and [heir apparent](#) to the French throne, and he was subsequently married to Charles's daughter, [Catherine of Valois](#) (1401–1437).

Following Henry V's sudden and unexpected death in France two years later, he was succeeded by his infant son, who reigned as [Henry VI](#)^[3] in [England](#) and Henry II in [France](#). The lack of unity and of a political consensus in [Henry VI's regency government](#), coupled with his subsequent ineffectual rule, would jeopardize Henry V's gains and undermine [English rule in France](#).

He died August 31, 1422 (age 35) at Chateau de Vincennes, Kingdom of France. His burial was in Westminster Abbey, London, on November 7, 1422. His wife was Catherine of Valois, whom he married in 1420. Their only child was Henry VI of England.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_V_of_England

By the Treaty of Troyes in 1420, Charles VI not only accepted Henry as his son-in-law, but passed over his own son to name Henry as heir to the French crown. Had Henry lived a mere two months longer, he would have been king of both England and France.

Henry had prematurely aged due to living the hard life of a soldier. He became seriously ill and died after returning from yet another French campaign; Catherine had bore his only son while he was away, and Henry died, having never seen the child.

The historian Rafael Holinshed, in 'Chronicles of England,' summed up Henry's reign as such: "This Henry was a king, of life without spot, a prince whom all men loved, and of none disdained, a captain against whom fortune never frowned, nor mischance once spurned, whose people both loved and obeyed that he left no offense unpunished, nor friendship unrewarded; a terror to rebels, and suppressor of sedition, his virtues notable, his qualities most praiseworthy."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html>

Notes for "Catherine of Valois" Catherine:

Just about one year prior to Catherine's birth, on October 25, 1400, Geoffrey Chaucer English author, poet, philosopher, bureaucrat(courtier), and a diplomat, died in London. Although he wrote many works he is best remembered for his unfinished frame narrative

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

"The Canterbury Tales."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_Chaucer

"Katherine of Valois was the daughter of King Charles VI of France and his wife Isabelle of Bavaria. She was born at the Hotel of St. Pol (a royal palace in Paris) on October 27, 1401. Early on there had been a discussion of marrying her to the son of Henry IV, but the King died before negotiations could begin. The new king, Henry V, also proposed the match, but demanded a large dowry and acknowledgement of his right to the throne of France."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html>

"Catherine of Valois was crowned Queen of England at Westminster Abbey in February, 1421. The only issue of Catherine and Henry, the future Henry VI of England, was born on 6 December 1421. Then Henry V suddenly died on 31 August 1422.

"Catherine was given Wallingford Castle, but effectively exiled from court, suspicion falling on her nationality. The regents kept her away from her child, and she turned for comfort to Owen Tudor, a Welsh courtier, who would become the founding father of the Tudor dynasty. In 1428 Parliament reacted to the rumors about this relationship by forbidding Catherine from marrying without consent of the king and the council. Historians are divided on whether Catherine had already married Owen Tudor before that Act of Parliament, or whether they married secretly in 1429, or whether they married at all (some have suggested that this was amorganatic marriage). Although Catherine was forbidden to marry, there was a general lack of interest in her on the part of the authorities.

"In any case, she gave birth to at least five of Owen Tudor's children. One daughter died in infancy and another daughter and three sons survived. One son Owen became a monk. Their other two sons, Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond and Jasper Tudor, 1st Duke of Bedford, were to play an important role in the future of the English monarchy.

"Catherine died on January 3, 1437, in London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her husband or lover, Owen Tudor, lived on until 1461, when he was executed by the Yorkists following the Battle of Mortimer's Cross. Their sons were given earldoms by King Henry VI after Catherine's death. Edmund would become the father of the future King Henry VII of England."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois

Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine had the following child:

- i. HENRY VI (son of Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine) was born on Dec 06, 1421 in Windsor Castle. He died on May 21, 1471 in Tower of London. He married "Margaret of Anjou" Margaret in 1445. She was born on Mar 23, 1430. She died on Aug 25, 1482.

Notes for Henry VI:

King Henry VI is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Henry was a Plantagenet King, the last in the Lancastrian Line.

Henry VI was the only child of Henry V and Catherine of Valois, born on December 6, 1421. He became King of England on August 31, 1422, when he was just nine months old! He married Margaret of Anjou in 1445; the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

union produced one son, Edward, who was killed in battle one day before Henry's execution. Henry came to the throne as an infant after the early death of his father; in name, he was king of both England and France, but a protector ruled each realm. He was educated by Richard Beauchamp, beginning in 1428. The whole of Henry's reign was involved with retaining both of his crowns — in the end, he held neither.

Hostilities in France continued, but momentum swung to the French with the appearance of Joan of Arc in 1428. The seventeen year old was instrumental in rescuing the French Dauphin Charles in 1429; he was crowned at Reims as Charles VII, and she was burned at the stake as a heretic. English losses in Brittany (1449), Normandy (1450) and Gascony (1453) led to the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War in 1453. Henry lost his claim to all French soil except for Calais.

The Wars of the Roses began in full during Henry's reign. In 1453, Henry had an attack of the hereditary mental illness that plagued the French house of Valois; Richard, Duke of York, was made protector of the realm during the illness. His wife Margaret, a rather headstrong woman, alienated Richard upon Henry's recovery and Richard responded by attacking and defeating the queen's forces at St. Albans in 1455. Richard captured the king in 1460, and forced him to acknowledge Richard as heir to the crown. Henry escaped, joined the Lancastrian forces and attacked at Towton in March 1461, only to be defeated by the Yorks. Henry's son, Edward IV, was proclaimed king; Margaret and Henry were exiled to Scotland. They were captured in 1465 and imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1470. Henry was briefly restored to power in September 1470. Edward, Prince of Wales, died after his final victory at Tewkesbury on May 20, 1471 and Henry returned to the Tower. The last Lancastrian king was murdered the following day. The terms to describe the death can be interchanged between murdered and executed.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>

39. **HUMPHREY** ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) **JACQUELINE** (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) **ELEANOR COBHAM** (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham had the following children:

59. i. **ANTIGONE** (daughter of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.
- ii. **ARTHUR** (son of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428.
40. **MARY DE FERRERS** (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert de Ferrers) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married **RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE**. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Mary de Ferrers and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville had the following children:

60. i. **JOHN NEVILLE** (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

61. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

41. **RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph de Neville). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married **MARY DE FERRERS**. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married **JOAN BEAUFORT**.

Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers had the following children:

60. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

61. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

42. **ELEANOR NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph de Neville). She died in 1463. She married **HENRY PERCY**. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

Eleanor Neville and Henry Percy had the following child:

83. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

43. **EDWARD DE NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) **ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP** (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) **CATHARINE HOWARD** (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.

Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard had the following child:

65. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

44. **JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.

Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort and James "James I" Stuart had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 66. ii. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 - iii. ALEXANDER STUART (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 - iv. ELEANOR STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 - v. ANABELLA STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 - vi. MARY STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
 67. vii. JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.
45. **EDMUND BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.

Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp had the following child:

68. i. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (daughter of Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) JAMES BUTLER between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) ROBERT SPENCER before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.
46. **JANE BEAUFORT** (Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born in 1391. She married **EDWARD STRADLING**. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

Jane Beaufort and Edward Stradling had the following child:

69. i. HENRY STRADLING (son of Edward Stradling and Jane Beaufort) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.
51. **MARGARET BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 11

"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on May 31, 1443. She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married **EDMUND "1ST EARL OF RICHMOND" TUDOR**. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married **HENRY STAFFORD**. She married "**LORD STANLEY" THOMAS**.

Notes for Margaret Beaufort:

Margaret was a descendant of King Edward III. She is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>

"During the Middle Ages ladies were associated with the Order (of the Garter), although unlike today they did not enjoy full membership. One of the last medieval ladies to be honoured was Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII and grandmother of Henry VIII. After her death in 1509 the Order remained exclusively male, except for reigning queens as Sovereign of the Order, until 1901 when Edward VII made Queen Alexandra a lady of the Order."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

Margaret Beaufort and Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor had the following child:

76. i. HENRY VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.

52. **JOHN BOURCHIER** (Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Bouchier) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married **MARY BERNERS**. She died on Dec 18, 1475.

Notes for John Bouchier:

John is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed.

John Bouchier and Mary Berners had the following child:

77. i. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (son of John Bouchier and Mary Berners). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on Apr 04, 1497.

53. **JOYCE TIBETOT** (Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John de Tibetot). She died in 1485. She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died in 1483.

Joyce Tibetot and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

78. i. JOHN SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Joyce Tibetot). He married MARGARET CHAROLL.

Generation 12

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

54. **MARGARET DE ROS** (William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William de Ros, Thomas de Ros). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Margaret De Ros and James Audley had the following child:

79. i. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (daughter of James Audley and Margaret De Ros). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

55. **MATILTA DE NEVILLE** (Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville). She married **FILIUS GODDARD**.

Matilta de Neville and Filius Goddard had the following child:

80. i. AGNES GODDARD (daughter of Filius Goddard and Matilta de Neville). She married BRYON STAPLETON.

56. **THOMAS CAREW** (Joan Courtney, Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Nicholas Carew). He married **JOAN CARMINOW**.

Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow had the following child:

81. i. NICHOLAS CAREW (son of Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on Dec 13, 1470.

57. **ELIZABETH PERCY** (Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

Elizabeth Percy and John de Clifford had the following child:

82. i. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD (son of John de Clifford and Elizabeth Percy) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.

58. **HENRY PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married **ELEANOR NEVILLE**. She died in 1463.

Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville had the following child:

83. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

59. **ANTIGONE** (Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet"

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.

Notes for Antigone:

Antigone is my 18th cousin, fifteen times removed. She is the fourthgreat granddaughter of English King Edward I, known as Longshanks.

Antigone and Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey had the following child:

84. i. ELIZABETH GREY (daughter of Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey and Antigone) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

60. **JOHN NEVILLE** (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married **ELIZABETH NEWMARCH**.

John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch had the following child:

85. i. JANE NEVILLE (daughter of John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.

61. **CECILY NEVILLE** (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married **RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET**. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Cecily Neville:

Cecily Neville is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

Notes for Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet:

My relationship to Richard is through his wife, Cecily Neville, who is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

"Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York, was a member of the English royal family, who served in senior positions in France at the end of the Hundred Years' War, and in England during Henry VI's madness. His conflict with Henry VI was a leading factor in the political upheaval of mid-fifteenth-century England, and a major cause of the Wars of the Roses. Although he never became king, he was the father of Edward IV and Richard III."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_Plantagenet%2C_3rd_Duke_of_York

Cecily Neville and Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet had the following children:

86. i. "ANNE OF YORK" ANNE (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

87. ii. EDWARD IV (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.
- iii. "EARL OF RUTLAND" EDMUND (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 17, 1443.

Notes for "Earl of Rutland" Edmund:

"In 1451, Edmund's father, who held the title of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, appointed Edmund as Lord Chancellor of Ireland. As Edmund was under age, the duties of the position were held by Deputy Chancellors. His first Deputy Chancellor was Edmund Oldhall, Bishop of Meath. His brother Sir William Oldhall was Chamberlain to the Duke of York and was likely behind that appointment. He acted as de facto Chancellor until 1454.

"Goldhall was replaced by John Talbot, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury who also held the office of Lord High Steward of Ireland. He would continue serving as the de facto Chancellor until his death at the Battle of Northampton (10 July 1460).

"His appointment and those of his Deputies were acknowledged by the Parliament of Ireland which at this time first asserted its independence. The Parliament declared that Ireland held separate legislature from the Kingdom of England and its subjects were only subject to the laws and statutes of "the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons of Ireland, freely admitted and accepted in their Parliaments and Great Councils".

"According to Parliamentary decisions during his term, the Irish subjects were only bound to answer writs by the Great Seal of Ireland, held by the Lord Chancellors. Any officer attempting to enforce the rule of decrees from England would lose all of his property in Ireland and be subject to a fine.

"The House of York in Ireland had won the support of Thomas FitzGerald, 7th Earl of Kildare and James FitzGerald, 6th Earl of Desmond. Several allies of the FitzGeralds followed them in their loyalties. On the other hand the House of Lancaster found its main Irish supporter in the person of James Butler, 5th Earl of Ormonde.

"Edmund died at the age of seventeen after the Battle of Wakefield (December 30, 1460) during the Wars of the Roses. He had fought in the battle at the side of his father.

"By the account given by Roderick O'Flanagan in his 1870 biography of the Edmund:

"Urged by his tutor, a priest named Robert Aspell, he was no sooner aware that the field was lost than he sought safety by flight. Their movements were intercepted by the Lancastrians, and Lord Clifford made him prisoner, but did not then know his rank. Struck with the richness of his armour and equipment, Lord Clifford demanded his name. 'Save him,' implored the Chaplain; 'for he is the Prince's son, and peradventure may do you good hereafter.'

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

"This was an impolitic appeal, for it denoted hopes of the House of York being again in the ascendant, which the Lancastrians, flushed with recent victory, regarded as impossible. The ruthless noble swore a solemn oath:- 'Thy father,' said he, 'slew mine; and so will I do thee and all thy kin;' and with these words he rushed on the hapless youth, and drove his dagger to the hilt in his heart. Thus fell, at the early age of seventeen, Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, Lord Chancellor of Ireland."

"Edmund was thus executed on the orders of the Lancastrian Lord Clifford, or by some accounts, by Lord Clifford himself. His head was displayed on the gates of York, England, along with those of his father and of his uncle, Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. [1]

"In Shakespeare's play, Henry VI, part 3, Rutland is inaccurately portrayed as a small child who is brutally murdered by Clifford after pleading for his life."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund%2C_Earl_of_Rutland

- iv. "DUTCHESS OF SUFFOLK" ELIZABETH (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Apr 22, 1444 in Rouen, Normandy. She died after 1503 in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. She married JOHN DE LA POLE. He was born on Sep 27, 1442. He died between 29 Oct 1491-27 Oct 1492.
- v. MARGARET (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 03, 1446 in Fotheringhay L Castle, Northhamptonshire, England. She died on Nov 23, 1503 in Mechelen in the Low Counties.
- 88. vi. "DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.
- vii. RICHARD III (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 02, 1452. He died on Aug 22, 1485 in Battle of Bosworth Field. He married ANNE NEVILLE.

Notes for Richard III:

Richard III, the eleventh child of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, was born October 2, 1452. He was created third Duke of Gloucester at the coronation of his brother, Edward IV. Richard had three children: one each of an illegitimate son and daughter, and one son by his first wife, Anne Neville, widow of Henry IV's son Edward. Richard III is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

The year following his birth, German inventor, Johann Gutenberg, developed the printing press and printed the first Bible in 1453.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html>

Richard's reign gained an importance out of proportion to its length. He was crowned King on July 6, 1483. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, which had ruled England since 1154; he was the last English king to die on

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

the battlefield; his death in 1485 is generally accepted between the medieval and modern ages in England; and he is credited with the responsibility for several murders: Henry VI, Henry's son Edward, his brother Clarence, and his nephews Edward and Richard.

Richard's power was immense, and upon the death of Edward IV, he positioned himself to seize the throne from the young Edward V. He feared a continuance of internal feuding should Edward V, under the influence of his mother's Woodville relatives, remain on the throne (most of this feared conflict would have undoubtedly come from Richard). The old nobility, also fearful of a strengthened Woodville clan, assembled and declared the succession of Edward V as illegal, due to weak evidence suggesting that Edward IV's marriage to Elizabeth Woodville was bigamous, thereby rendering his sons illegitimate and ineligible as heirs to the crown. Edward V and his younger brother, Richard of York, were imprisoned in the Tower of London, never again to emerge alive. Richard of Gloucester was crowned Richard III on July 6, 1483.

Four months into his reign he crushed a rebellion led by his former assistant Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who sought the installation of Henry Tudor, a diluted Lancaster, to the throne. The rebellion was crushed, but Tudor gathered troops and attacked Richard's forces on August 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth Field. The last major battle of the Wars of the Roses, Bosworth Field became the death place of Richard III. Historians have been noticeably unkind to Richard, based on purely circumstantial evidence; Shakespeare portrays him as a complete monster in his play, Richard III. One thing is for certain, however: Richard's defeat and the cessation of the Wars of the Roses allowed the stability England required to heal, consolidate, and push into the modern era.

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html>

News reports in February 2013 announced the discovery of the bones of King Richard III. Here is the report:

Experts find remains of England's King Richard III

An undated photo was made available by the University of Leicester, England, Monday of the remains found underneath a car park last September at the Grey Friars excavation in Leicester, which have been declared Monday "beyond reasonable doubt" to be the long lost remains of England's King Richard III, missing for 500 years. Richard was immortalized in a play by Shakespeare as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies — including those of his two young nephews, murdered in the Tower of London — on his way to the throne. AP Photo/ University of Leicester

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press
Published: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM
Last Modified: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM

LEICESTER, England — He wore the English crown, but he ended up defeated, humiliated and reviled.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Now things are looking up for King Richard III. Scientists announced Monday that they had found the monarch's 528-year-old remains under a parking lot in the city of Leicester — a discovery that will move him from a pauper's grave to a royal tomb and that fans say could potentially restore the reputation of a much-maligned king.

"We could end up rewriting a little bit of history in a big way," said Lin Foxhall, head of the school of archaeology at the University of Leicester, which conducted the research.

On Monday the researchers announced that tests on a battle-scarred skeleton unearthed in the central England city last year prove "beyond reasonable doubt" that it is the king, who died at the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, and whose remains have been missing for centuries.

"Richard III, the last Plantagenet King of England, has been found," said the university's deputy registrar, Richard Taylor, describing the find as "truly astonishing."

Few monarchs have seen their reputations decline as much after death as Richard III. He ruled England between 1483 and 1485, during the decades-long tussle over the throne known as the Wars of the Roses, which pitted two wings of the ruling Plantagenet dynasty — York and Lancaster — against one another.

His brief reign saw liberal reforms, including the introduction of the right to bail and the lifting of restrictions on books and printing presses.

But his rule was challenged, and he was defeated and killed by the army of Henry Tudor, who took the throne as King Henry VII and ended the Plantagenet line.

Death was just the start of Richard's problems. Historians writing under the victorious Tudors comprehensively trashed his reputation, accusing him of myriad crimes — most famously, the murder of the "Princes in the Tower," the two sons of his elder brother, King Edward IV.

William Shakespeare indelibly depicted Richard as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies on his way to the throne before dying in battle, shouting "My kingdom for a horse."

That view was repeated by many historians, and Richard remains a villain in the popular imagination. But others argue that the image is unfair, and say Richard's reputation was smeared by his Tudor successors.

Philippa Langley of the Richard III Society — which seeks to restore the late king's reputation — said for centuries Richard's story had been told by others, many of them hostile.

She hopes a new surge of interest, and new evidence from the skeleton about how the king lived and died — and how he was mistreated after death — will help restore his reputation.

"A wind of change is blowing, one that will seek out the truth about the real Richard III," she said.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Langley, who helped launch the search for the king, said she could scarcely believe her quest had paid off.

"Everyone thought that I was mad," she said. "It's not the easiest pitch in the world, to look for a king under a council car park."

The location of Richard's body was unknown for centuries. Records say he was buried by the Franciscan monks of Grey Friars at their church in Leicester, 100 miles (160 kilometers) north of London. The church was closed and dismantled after King Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries in 1538, and its location eventually was forgotten by most local residents.

But last year a team led by University of Leicester archaeologist Richard Buckley identified a possible location of the grave through map regression analysis, starting with a current map and analyzing earlier maps to discover what had changed and not changed. Ground-penetrating radar was employed to find the best places to start digging.

The team began excavating in a parking lot last August. Within a week they had located thick walls and the remains of tiled floors. Soon after, they found human remains — the skeleton of an adult male who appeared to have died in battle.

He had been buried unceremoniously, without coffin or shroud — plausible for a despised and defeated enemy.

Researchers could scarcely believe their luck, and set out to conduct a battery of scientific tests, including radiocarbon dating to determine the skeleton's age, to see whether, against the odds, they really had found the king.

They found the skeleton belonged to a man aged between his late 20s and late 30s who died between 1455 and 1540. Richard was 32 when he died in 1485.

Osteologist Jo Appleby, a lecturer in human bioarchaeology at Leicester, said study of the bones provided "a highly convincing case for identification of Richard III."

Appleby said the 10 injuries to the body were inflicted by weapons like swords, daggers and halberds and were consistent with accounts of Richard being struck down in battle — his helmet knocked from his head — before his body was stripped naked and flung over the back of a horse in disgrace.

She said some scars, including a knife wound to the buttock, bore the hallmarks of "humiliation injuries" inflicted after death.

The remains also displayed signs of scoliosis, a form of spinal curvature, consistent with contemporary accounts of Richard's appearance, though not the withered arm Shakespeare describes him as having.

DNA from the skeleton matched a sample taken from Michael Ibsen, a distant living relative of Richard's sister. The project's lead geneticist, Turi King, said Ibsen, a Canadian carpenter living in London, shares with the skeleton a rare strain of mitochondrial DNA. She said combined with the archaeological evidence, that left little doubt the skeleton belonged to Richard.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Ibsen said he was "stunned" to discover he was related to the king — he is a 17th great-grand-nephew of Richard's older sister.

"It's difficult to digest," he said.

The researchers said their findings had not yet been published in peer-reviewed scientific journals, but soon would be. Archaeologist Mike Pitts, editor of British Archaeology magazine, said he found the evidence persuasive.

"I don't think there is any question — it is Richard III," said Pitts, who was not affiliated with the research team.

He said it was one of the most exciting archaeological discoveries in ages.

"The identification of the king is just the very beginning of a whole range of new ideas and research that will change the way we view this period of history," he said.

The discovery is a boon for the city of Leicester, which has bought a building next to the parking lot to serve as a visitor center and museum.

On Monday, the king's skeleton lay in a glass box in a meeting room within the university library. It was a browned, fragile-looking thing, its skull pocked with injuries, missing its feet — which scientists say were disturbed sometime after burial — and with a pronounced s-shape to the spine.

Soon the remains will be moved to an undisclosed secure location, and next year Richard will, at last, get a king's burial, interred with pomp and ceremony in Leicester Cathedral.

It is a day Langley, of the Richard III Society, has dreamed of seeing.

"We have searched for him, we have found him — it is now time to honor him," she said.

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press

Copyright 2013 World Publishing Co. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed.

Other Tulsa World US & World Stories

64. **HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to (among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closely related to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the House of Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on the Lancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded the Lancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children:
115. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.

65. **KATHERINE NEVILLE** (Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward de Neville, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1460. She married **ROBERT TANFIELD**. He died after 1505.

Katherine Neville and Robert Tanfield had the following children:

i. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville).

94. ii. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

66. **"KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES** (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James "James I" Stuart).

"King of Scotland" James had the following children:

i. MARGARET STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married WILLIAM "3RD LORD CRICHTON OF AUCHINGOUL" CRICHTON.

ii. MARY "PRINCESS MARY OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married Thomas Boyd in 1467. He died in 1472.

iii. JAMES III "JAMES III OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1452.

iv. ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485. He married CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. She was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

- v. DAVID "EARL OF MORAT" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born between 1456-1457.

Notes for David "Earl of Morat" Stewart:

David Stewart, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed, was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on August 24, 1456).

"It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible that was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg_Bible

67. **JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART** (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James "James I" Stuart) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married **JAMES DOUGLAS**. He died in 1493.

Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart and James Douglas had the following child:

95. i. **JOHN DOUGLAS** (son of James Douglas and Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married **JANET CRICHTON**. She died after 1514.

68. **ELEANOR BEAUFORT** (Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) **JAMES BUTLER** between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) **ROBERT SPENCER** before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.

Eleanor Beaufort and Robert Spencer had the following child:

96. i. **MARGARET SPENCER** (daughter of Robert Spencer and Eleanor Beaufort) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

69. **HENRY STRADLING** (Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Stradling) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married **ELIZABETH HERBERT**. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.

Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert had the following child:

97. i. **THOMAS STRADLING** (son of Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married **JANET MATHEW**.

76. **HENRY VII** (Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

"Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.

Notes for Henry VII:

English King Henry VII was born January 28, 1457 at Pembroke Castle, Pembrokeshire, Wales. He died April 21, 1509 at Richmond Palace, Surrey, England (age 52). His burial was May 11, 1509 at Westminster Abbey, London.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VII_of_England

This King Henry VII is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry VII is the husband of 2nd cousin 6x removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord about succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

On March 5, 1496, King Henry VII issued letters patent to John Cabot and his sons, authorizing them to explore unknown lands. **John Cabot** (*Italian: Giovanni Caboto*; c. 1450 – c. 1500) was a [Venetian navigator](#) and [explorer](#) whose 1497 discovery of the coast of [North America](#) under [King Henry's commission](#) led the first European exploration of coastal

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

North America since the Norse visits to [Vinland](#) in the eleventh century. To mark the celebration of the 500th anniversary of Cabot's expedition, both the Canadian and British governments elected [Cape Bonavista, Newfoundland](#), as representing Cabot's first landing site.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Cabot

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII ; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and died giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was to have married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl of Northumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Duke of Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedford was deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's betrothal was cancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the French Dauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention of keeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off. Bernard André, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints that Edward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henry declined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into the King's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her six daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a King and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort, to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day, 1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile, Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured the throne.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme being put into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in which Richard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this: that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with Lady Eleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, had married Elizabeth Woodville, thus making the children of the marriage illegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus making Richard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabeth himself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strange notion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent to safe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart of Gloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth's release and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because he wished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his own right and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, but probably also for simple practical reasons. Parliament was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honour his pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papal dispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses - York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose - the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the least attractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatever evidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII and his Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/about/ElizabethofYork.htm>

Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet).
- ii. ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502. He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to Mary Boleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York at Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to reflect upon the memories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was off to a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina del Campo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would be married to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed that Catherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherine did eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finally took place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation for penny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on the border between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/>

152. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
153. iv. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.
- v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 12

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
 - vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.
 - viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.
77. **HUMPHREY BOURCHIER** (John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married **ELIZABETH TYLNEY**. She died on Apr 04, 1497.
- Humphrey Bouchier and Elizabeth Tylney had the following child:
- 110. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of Humphrey Bouchier and Elizabeth Tylney). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.
78. **JOHN SUTTON** (Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edmund Sutton). He married **MARGARET CHAROLL**.
- John Sutton and Margaret Charoll had the following child:
- 111. i. MARGARET SUTTON (daughter of John Sutton and Margaret Charoll). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.

Generation 13

79. **ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY** (Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey,
-

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

"Knight Templar" Fulk, James Audley). She married **THOMAS DUTTON**. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Anne Tuchet de Audley and Thomas Dutton had the following child:

112. i. ISABEL DUTTON (daughter of Thomas Dutton and Anne Tuchet de Audley). She married CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

80. **AGNES GODDARD** (Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Filius Goddard). She married **BRYON STAPLETON**.

Agnes Goddard and Bryon Stapleton had the following child:

113. i. ELIZABETH STAPLETON (daughter of Bryon Stapleton and Agnes Goddard). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

81. **NICHOLAS CAREW** (Thomas Carew, Joan Courtney, Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Carew, Nicholas Carew). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married **MARGARET DINHAM**. She died on Dec 13, 1470.

Notes for Nicholas Carew:

Nicholas is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's familyline. He is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth greatgrandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's side of the family. Nicholas' brother-in-law was John Dinham, Lord Treasurer of England.

Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham had the following child:

- i. EDMOND CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham). He died on Jun 24, 1513. He married KATHERINE HUDDLESFIELD. She died on Mar 22, 1499.

82. **THOMAS DE CLIFFORD** (Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John de Clifford) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married **JOAN DACRE**.

Notes for Thomas de Clifford:

Thomas de Clifford is my ninth cousin, 14 times removed. He is the sixth cousin, 20 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katherilne Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lilly Taylor and Sarah Todd Westmoreland.

The year Thomas was born, the "Council of Constance began its meetings (1414 -1417) seeking to end the Great Schism, the embarrassment of having two or three popes competing for authority and power. This same council burned Czech priest John Hus as a heretic and condemned John Wycliffe posthumously."

Source: <http://chi.gospelcom.net/centuries/cnt15.shtml>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

"John Wycliffe lived almost 200 years before the Reformation, but his beliefs and teachings closely match those of Luther, Calvin and other Reformers. As a man ahead of his time, historians have called Wycliffe the "Morning star of the Reformation."

"Born in the 1300s, Wycliffe criticized abuses and false teachings in the Church. In 1382 he translated an English Bible--the first European translation done in over 1,000 years. The Lollards, itinerant preachers he sent throughout England, inspired a spiritual revolution.

"But the Lollardy movement was short-lived. The Church expelled Wycliffe from his teaching position at Oxford, and 44 years after he died, the Pope ordered his bones exhumed and burned. Intense persecution stamped out his followers and teachings. It would be hundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected the reforms of which Wycliffe dreamed."

Source: <http://www.wycliffe.org/history/JWycliff.htm> and

Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre had the following child:

114. i. MATILDA CLIFFORD (daughter of Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre). She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died after Jul 06, 1483.

83. **HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to (among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closely related to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the House of Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on the Lancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded the Lancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children:

115. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

- ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.

84. **ELIZABETH GREY** (Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

Elizabeth Grey and Roger Kynaston had the following child:

116. i. JANE KYNASTON (daughter of Roger Kynaston and Elizabeth Grey) was born about 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.

85. **JANE NEVILLE** (John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.

Jane Neville and William Gascoigne had the following children:

117. i. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). She married CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died on Dec 31, 1521.

118. ii. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (son of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.

86. **"ANNE OF YORK" ANNE** (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

"Anne of York" Anne and Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland had the following child:

i. ANNE HOLLAND (daughter of Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland and "Anne of York" Anne). She married THOMAS "EARL OF HUNTINGTON" GREY. He was born in 1457. He died on Sep 20, 1501.

87. **EDWARD IV** (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.

Notes for Edward IV:

"Edward of York was born on April 28, 1442, at Rouen in France, the second son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York (a leading claimant to the throne of England) and Cecily Neville. He was the eldest of the four sons who survived to adulthood. York's challenge to the ruling family marked the beginning of the conflict known as the Wars of the Roses. When his father was killed in 1460, at the Battle of Wakefield, pressing his claim against the Lancastrian king, Henry VI of England, Edward inherited his claim.

King Edward IV is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway.

"With the support of Richard Neville, 16th Earl of Warwick ("The Kingmaker"), Edward, already showing great promise as a leader of men, defeated the Lancastrians in a

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

succession of battles. While Henry and his militant queen, Margaret of Anjou, were campaigning in the north, Warwick gained control of the capital and had Edward declared king in London in 1461. Edward strengthened his claim with a decisive victory at the Battle of Towton in the same year, in the course of which the Lancastrian army was virtually wiped out.

"Edward was tall, strong, handsome, affable (even with subjects), generous, and popular. Warwick, believing that he could continue to rule through him, pressed him to enter into a marital alliance with a major European power. Edward, who had appeared to go along with the wishes of his mentor, then alienated Warwick by secretly marrying a widow, Elizabeth Woodville (possibly, as speculated by contemporary rumor, having previously married another widow, Lady Eleanor Talbot, even more secretly). Elizabeth had a large group of relatively poor, but very ambitious, followers and until the Battle of Towton, Lancastrian relations. While it is true that these relations did dominate the marriage market and were given numerous titles, they were given little land which was the true source of power and thus were not a threat to Warwick's own power. However, Warwick resented the influence they had over the King and was angry at the emergence of a rival group for the King's favor, so with the aid of Edward's disaffected younger brother George, Duke of Clarence, the Earl led an army against Edward.

"The main part of the king's army (without Edward) was defeated at the Battle of Edgecote Moor, and Edward was subsequently captured at Olney. Warwick's forces did capture Edward's father-in-law Richard Wydeville and brother-in-law John Wydeville after the battle at Chepstow and had them beheaded at Kenilworth on August 12, 1469 on false charges.

"Warwick then attempted to rule in Edward's name, but the nobility, many of whom owed their preferments to the king, were restive. With the emergence of a rebellion, Warwick was forced to release Edward. Edward did not seek to destroy either Warwick or Clarence, instead seeking reconciliation with them. However, shortly afterwards Warwick and Clarence rebelled again. After a failed rebellion in 1470, Warwick and Clarence were forced to flee to France. There, they made an alliance with the wife of Henry VI, Margaret of Anjou, and he agreed to restore Henry VI in return for French support in an invasion which took place in 1470. This time, Edward was forced to flee when he learned Warwick's brother, John Neville, 1st Marquess of Montagu, had also switched to the Lancastrian side, making his military position untenable.

"Henry VI was briefly restored to the throne in an act known as the Readeption (*regaining; recovery of something lost*) of Henry VI, and Edward took refuge in Burgundy. The rulers of Burgundy were his brother-in-law Charles, Duke of Burgundy and his sister Margaret of York. Despite the fact that Charles was initially unwilling to help Edward, the French declared war on Burgundy and so Charles decided to give his aid to Edward, and from there he raised an army to win back his kingdom.

"When he returned to England with a relatively small force he avoided capture by potentially hostile forces by stating his claim, just as Henry Bolingbroke had done seventy years earlier, that he merely desired to reclaim his dukedom. The city of York however closed its gates to him, but as he marched southwards he began to gather support, and Clarence (who had realized that his fortunes would be better off as brother to a king than under Henry VI) reunited with him. Edward defeated Warwick at the Battle of Barnet. With Warwick dead, he eliminated the remaining Lancastrian resistance at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. The Lancastrian heir, Edward of Westminster, Prince of Wales, was killed either on the battlefield or shortly afterwards, and a few days later, on the night that Edward re-entered London, Henry VI, who was being held prisoner, was murdered in order to completely remove the Lancastrian opposition.

"Edward's two younger brothers, George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Duke of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Gloucester (later King Richard III of England) were married to Isabella Neville and Anne Neville. They were both daughters of Warwick by Anne Beauchamp and rival heirs to the considerable inheritance of their still-living mother. Clarence and Gloucester were at logger heads for much of the rest of his reign. Clarence was eventually found guilty of plotting against Edward and was imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was "privately executed" (later tradition states he drowned in a vat of Malmsey wine) on February 18, 1478.

"Edward did not face any further rebellions after his restoration, as the Lancastrian line had virtually been extinguished, and the only rival left was Henry Tudor, who was living in exile. Edward declared war on France in 1475, and came to terms with the Treaty of Picquigny, which provided him with an immediate payment of 75,000 crowns and a yearly pension thereafter of 50,000 crowns. Edward backed an attempt by Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany, brother of the Scottish king James III to take the throne in 1482, and despite the fact that when Gloucester invaded he was able to capture Edinburgh and James III, Albany reneged on his agreement with Edward, and Gloucester decided to withdraw from his position of strength in Edinburgh. However, Gloucester did acquire the recovery of Berwick-upon-Tweed.

"Edward fell ill at Easter 1483, but lingered on long enough to add some codicils to his will, the most important being his naming of his brother, Gloucester, as Protector after his death. He died on 9 April 1483 and is buried in St George's Chapel, Windsor Castle. He was succeeded by his twelve-year-old son, Edward V of England."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_IV_of_England

"Windsor Castle England has changed hands numerous times over the years, but it was King Edward IV in the 15th century who transformed Windsor Castle from a fortress to a true royal residence. The impressive Lady Chapel was added to the castle at this time and marked the beginning of a new era of construction and purpose for Windsor Castle."

Source: <http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

Notes for Elizabeth Woodville:

"Elizabeth Woodville or Wydville was the Queen consort of King Edward IV of England from 1464 until his death in 1483.

She was born circa 1437 at Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, the daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (later made first Earl Rivers) and Jacquetta of Luxembourg. She was a maid of honor to Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. In about 1452, she married Sir John Grey, 7th Baron Ferrers of Groby, who was killed at the Second Battle of St. Albans in 1461, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. (This was ironic, as Edward IV was the Yorkist claimant to the throne.) Elizabeth had two sons from the marriage, Thomas (later Marquess of Dorset) and Richard.

"Edward IV had many mistresses, the most notorious being Jane Shore, but Elizabeth insisted on marriage, which took place secretly [with only the bride's mother and two ladies in attendance] on May 1, 1464, at her family home in Northamptonshire. At the time, Edward's adviser, Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was negotiating a marriage alliance with France. When the marriage to Elizabeth Woodville became common knowledge, it was the cause of considerable rancor on Warwick's part, and when Elizabeth's relatives, especially her brother, Earl Rivers, began to be favored over him, he changed sides.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

"Nor was Warwick the only one who resented the way the queen's relatives scooped up favors and lucrative opportunities; in 1480, for example, when Elizabeth's obscure brother-in-law, Sir Anthony Grey, died, he was interred in St Albans Cathedral with a brass marker to rival the one for that abbey's greatest archbishop. That was nothing compared to the marriages the queen arranged for her family, the most outrageous being when her 20-year-old brother, John Woodville, married Lady Katherine Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 1st Earl of Westmorland by Joan Beaufort, widow of John Mowbray, 2nd Duke of Norfolk and dowager Duchess of Norfolk. Katherine had been widowed three times and was nearly 80 years old but very wealthy. The queen also married her sister, Catherine Woodville, to her 11-year-old ward Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. Another sister, Mary Woodville, married William Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.

"Elizabeth and Edward's marriage had produced ten children, including two sons who were still living at the time of the king's sudden death in 1483. The elder, Edward, had been born in sanctuary at Westminster Abbey in 1470, during the period when Edward IV was out of power during the Wars of the Roses. Elizabeth now, briefly, became Queen Mother, but on June 25, 1483, her marriage was declared null and void by Parliament in the act Titulus Regius on the grounds that Edward had previously promised to marry Lady Eleanor Butler, which was considered a legally binding contract that rendered any other marriage contract invalid as bigamous. (It was said that Eleanor Butler had done the same thing Elizabeth Woodville did later: A widow who caught Edward's eye, she refused to give in to him until he promised to marry her.) This information came to the fore when a priest (believed to be Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells), testified that he had carried out the ceremony.

"On the basis of his evidence, all Elizabeth's children by Edward, including King Edward V, were declared illegitimate, and her brother-in-law, Richard III, accepted the crown and kept the two princes in the Tower of London, where they had already been lodged to await the coronation. The exact fate of the so-called Princes in the Tower is unknown, but both were dead in this or the next reign. Elizabeth now lost the title of Queen Mother, and was referred to as Dame Elizabeth Grey. She and her other children were in sanctuary again, fearing for their safety. This may have been to protect themselves against jealous courtiers who wanted their own back on the entire Woodville clan.

"Elizabeth then conspired with Lancastrians, promising to marry her eldest daughter, Elizabeth of York, to the Lancastrian claimant to the throne, Henry Tudor (later King Henry VII), if he could supplant Richard. Following Henry's accession in 1485, Elizabeth Woodville's marriage to Edward IV was declared to have been valid, and thus their children were once again legitimized (because Henry wanted his wife to be the Yorkist heir to the throne, to cement his hold on it). At this point, Elizabeth was accorded the title of Queen Dowager. She died on June 8, at Bermondsey in London and was buried on June 12 in the same chantry as her husband King Edward in St George's Chapel in Windsor Castle."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville

Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville had the following children:

119. i. ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.
- ii. MARY "MARY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 11, 1467 in Windsor Castle, England. She died on May 23, 1482 in Greenwich, England.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

- iii. CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507. She married ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART. He was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485.

Notes for Cecily "Cecily of York" Plantagenet:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and his Queen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

"She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted a marriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its terms Cecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. This agreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdom of England was considered a traditional enemy. Later military conflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

"In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her older sister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Lady of the Garter since 1477.

"In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a younger brother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He was killed on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

"In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st Viscount Welles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles and Margaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of Margaret Beaufort. They had two children."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily_of_York

Cecily died in 1507, the year America got its name from German cartographer Martin Waldseemüller, who first used the term on a world map to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Waldseemüller

- iv. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Nov 04, 1470. He died about 1484.

Notes for Edward V Plantagenet:

"Edward V (November 4, 1470 - 1483?) was the *de jure* (rightfully so, even if not actually crowned) King of England from 9 April 1483 to his death. His reign was dominated by the influence of his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who succeeded him as Richard III. Along with his younger brother Richard of Shrewsbury, Edward was one of the Princes in the Tower, who were never seen alive after being sent (ostensibly for their own safety) to the Tower of London. Richard III has been widely blamed for their deaths, though this is not proven.

"Along with Edward VIII, Edward V is one of only two British monarchs never to have been crowned.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

"Edward was born in sanctuary within Westminster Abbey while his mother, Elizabeth Woodville, was taking refuge from the Lancastrians who dominated the kingdom while his father, the Yorkist King Edward IV of England, was out of power. He was created Prince of Wales in June, 1471, following his father's restoration to the throne, and appeared with his parents on state occasions.

"Edward IV, having established a Council of Wales and the Marches, duly sent his son to Ludlow Castle to be its nominal president. It was at Ludlow that the prince was staying when news came of his father's sudden death. Edward inherited the throne on April 9, 1483, at the age of twelve. His father's brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was entrusted with the role of protector to his young nephews, Edward V and Richard, Duke of York. He intercepted Edward's entourage on its return journey from Wales and escorted the princes to London. Less than three months later, Richard took the throne himself. On June 25, Parliament declared his nephews illegitimate after clergyman Ralph Shaa presented evidence that Edward had contracted to marry Lady Eleanor Butler before he married Elizabeth Woodville; this would have made his marriage to Elizabeth invalid. Richard's other brothers, Edmund and George, Duke of Clarence, had both died before Edward, leaving Richard next in line for the throne.

"Once the two boys went into the Tower of London, they were never seen in public again. What happened to them is one of the great mysteries of history, and many books have been written on the subject. It is generally believed that they were killed, and the usual suspects are: their uncle, King Richard; Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham; and Henry Tudor, who defeated Richard and took the throne as Henry VII.

"After the princes' disappearance, there was much uncertainty as to their fate. If they were killed, the secret was well kept; conversely, there was no evidence of their survival or of their having been shipped out of the country. When a pretender, Perkin Warbeck, turned up claiming to be Prince Richard, in 1495, William Stanley (younger brother of King Henry's stepfather, Thomas Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby), who, despite his Yorkist sympathies, had turned against Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field and helped King Henry win it, said that, if the young man was really the prince, he would not fight against him, thus demonstrating that some Yorkists had not given up hope of the princes being still alive.

"In 1674, some workmen remodeling the Tower of London dug up a box containing two small human skeletons. They threw them on a rubbish heap, but some days or weeks later someone decided they might be the bones of the two princes, so they gathered them up and put some of them in an urn that Charles II of England ordered interred in Westminster Abbey. In 1933 the bones were taken out and examined and then replaced in the urn in the vault under the Abbey. The experts who examined them could not agree on what age the children would have been when they died or even whether they were boys or girls. (One skeleton was larger than the other, and many of the bones were missing, including part of the smaller jawbone and all of the teeth from the larger one.)"

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_V_of_England

- v. RICHARD "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Woodville) was born in 1473. He died about 1484. He married Anne "8th Countess of Norfolk" de Mowbray on Jan 15, 1478 in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster. She was born in 1474.

Notes for Richard "Duke of York" Plantagenet:

"Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York and 1st Duke of Norfolk (17August 1473?1483?) was the sixth child and second son of King EdwardIV of England and Elizabeth Woodville. He was born in Shrewsbury.

"He was a younger brother of Elizabeth of York, Mary of York, Cecilyof York, Edward V of England and Margaret of York. He was also anolder brother of Anne of York, George Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford,Catherine of York and Bridget of York.

"He was created Duke of York in 1474. In January 1478, when he wasabout 4 years old, he married the 5-year-old Anne de Mowbray, 8thCountess of Norfolk, who had inherited the vast Mowbray estates in1476. Because York's father-in-law's dukedom had become extinct whenAnne could not inherit it, he was created Duke of Norfolk in 1481.

"His father died on 9 April 1483. Thus his brother Edward, Prince ofWales, became King of England, and Richard his Heir Presumptive. Thiswas not to last. Robert Stillington, the Bishop of Bath and Wells,presented evidence that Edward IV had contracted a secret marriage toLady Eleanor Talbot in 1461. Talbot was still alive when Edwardmarried Elizabeth Woodville in 1464. The Regency council under RichardPlantagenet, 1st Duke of Gloucester, concluded that this was a case ofbigamy, invalidating the second marriage and the legitimacy of allchildren of Edward IV by this marriage. Both Edward and Richard weredeclared illegitimate and removed from the line of succession on 25June 1483. The Duke of Gloucester, as a surviving younger brother ofEdward IV, became King Richard III. The Duke of York was sent to theTower of London by King Richard in mid-1483. What happened to him andhis brother?the Princes in the Tower?after that has been the subjectof much speculation and debate. In the 1490s, Perkin Warbeck claimedto be Richard, Duke of York, but he was an imposter. Richard's mighthave been the smaller of two skeletons discovered in a chest in theTower in 1674, but there is as yet no evidence one way or the other."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard%2C_Duke_of_York_%28Prince_in_the_Tower%29

- vi. ANNE "ANNE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1475 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died in 1511.
- vii. GEORGE "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1477 in Windsor Castle, England. He died in 1479.
- 120. viii. CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.
- ix. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

born on Nov 10, 1480 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died in 1517.

Notes for Bridget Plantagenet:

"She is considered to have been entrusted to Dartford Priory in 1487. She would become a nun and spend the rest of her life within its walls. She is considered to have maintained correspondence with her older sister Elizabeth who also paid for her various minor expenses.:

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget_of_York

88. **"DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE** (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.

"Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville had the following children:

- i. ANNE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Apr 16, 1470. She died on Apr 16, 1470.
 - ii. MARGARET POLE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Aug 14, 1473.
 - iii. EDWARD "EARL OF WARWICK" PLANTAGENET (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born in 1475. He died on Nov 28, 1489.
 - iv. "RICHARD OF YORK" RICHARD (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Oct 06, 1476. He died on Jan 01, 1477.
93. **MARGARET PERCY** (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE**.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

148. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
94. **WILLIAM TANFIELD** (Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

William Tanfield had the following child:

126. i. FRANCIS TANFIELD (son of William Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.
95. **JOHN DOUGLAS** (Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Douglas) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married **JANET CRICHTON**. She died after 1514.
-

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

John Douglas and Janet Crichton had the following child:

127. i. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (daughter of John Douglas and Janet Crichton) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.

96. **MARGARET SPENCER** (Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Spencer) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

Notes for Thomas Cary:

Thomas Cary's 1455 birth preceded a famous event in publishing history. He was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on August 24, 1456). "It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible that was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg_Bible

Thomas married Margaret Spencer, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary had the following child:

128. i. WILLIAM CARY (son of Thomas Cary and Margaret Spencer) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.

97. **THOMAS STRADLING** (Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married **JANET MATHEW**.

Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew had the following child:

129. i. JANE STRADLING (daughter of Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

108. **MARGARET TUDOR** (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) **JAMES OF SCOTLAND** JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 at Holyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, as is evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The two different handwritings in the letter are because the top part was written by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's own hand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to England in 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had a daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, Lord Methven."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

185. i. "JAMES V" JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513. He died on Dec 15, 1542 in Falkland Palace, Scotland. He married MARY DE GUISE. She was born in Nov 1515 in Bar-le-Duc, Duchy of Lorraine. She died on Jun 11, 1560 in Edinburgh Castle, Edinburgh, Kingdom of Scotland.

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

186. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

109. **"THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII** (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) **ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN** (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) **JANE SEYMOUR** (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) **"ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE** on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) **CATHERINE HOWARD** (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) **KATHERINE PARR** (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) **CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON** (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In 1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Aragon, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francis, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of the English church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11, 1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and incest. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled through James V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VIII_of_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser puts Anne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and the date of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Other historians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the Archduchess Margaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum age for a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred to the household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to Louis XII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's' attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to England with Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, the new French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field of Cloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the French king, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a large mole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if a woman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles and warts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. She may have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would be more like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of the handsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderately pretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image of beauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair and dark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes were often singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, and the fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegant neck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had an extra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriage were being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend Queen Catherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 at a masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began an affair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stop to the romance, which could be why Anne

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

engendered such a hatred of him later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in on behalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he had already noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts that this is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in 1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible that Anne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sort with the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so the timing of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had his sister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of Elizabeth Woodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII) who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't know who first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queen or nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up as another one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henry began to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making him free to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love letters she wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writing letters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17 love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed real interest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'new ideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodged in nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragon continued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress. Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famous arguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne feared that Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not be annulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used to make an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset to learn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was given precedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and more on Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusements such as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On the first day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, a title she held in her own right. In October, she held a position of honor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by December she was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of the child, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day (January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although the King's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind it had never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomever he wanted. On May

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that the marriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had been brought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed in cloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for four miles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower in procession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned and anointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne's child, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, with Edward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child's birth had already been written with 'Prince' used to refer to the child.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 and on September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabeth was born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still a pleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currently be seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. By January of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was either miscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again but miscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have been a boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on her state of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce a living male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since the King's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began to grow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King's attentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell began to move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King to sign a document calling for an investigation that would possibly result in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, Mark Smeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations' about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, Lord Rochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along the same path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just three years earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had held on that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyatt was also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial with Smeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men were not allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges of treason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and then disemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial at the Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000 people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignified manner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was tried next, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due later in the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence against them was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence being read by their uncle, Thomas Howard, the Duke of Norfolk.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

They were to be either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) or beheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other four men condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from the grisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with Lord Rochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to become hysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body-wracking sobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had been summoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp sword than the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous comment about her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she had in fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, as were so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the Tower Green, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a private execution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] She wore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmed in fur. Over that she wore a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair was bound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usual headdress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Her ladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. The sword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut off her head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwich, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till 1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm>

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England (June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was John Calvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was so significant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the 1530 - 1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on the door of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of Queen Catherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home in Wiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed' Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence of Henry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane was likely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object of Henry's affections.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor as evidence that she didn't really understand the position as political pawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for her fear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated once they fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, although Anne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in front of the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings were pretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, Jane Seymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May, they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never had a coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herself by giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King's bastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During her pregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hoped for son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace and was christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth to Edward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, she would have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended her son's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th, just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, she would be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

187. ii. EDWARD VI (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister.' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church, world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521 birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in the Philippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII's six wives.

Source: <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand_Magellan

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a younger brother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousin to Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up in the household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of the Duchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambeth and Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting to Anne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girl caught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged the girl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way to increase his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk also took advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as a chance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell was executed shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife, Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and his bride was no older than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage to lift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and was dealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death. The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life. The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rose without a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of her infidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking the company of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so, even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen, especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies. Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers as her personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen that Archbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. At first, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allow further investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gathered that the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may have had liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on the Tower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin Anne Boleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on the world. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy or art, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for her ability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure and pain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source: <http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm>

Death Notes:

Executed for adultery

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:<http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

- iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two months of life, just a little less than eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII was crowned King of England.

- iv. MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary, of the House of Tudor, was born February 18, 1516 at the Palace of Placentia, Greenwich, England. She was known as Bloody Mary. She is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of his six wives, Catarina de Aragon.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in 1516, and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and ill-

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

health. She was a staunch Roman Catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, a request she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in 1555, but that marriage did not produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was strongly committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that over 500 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_I_of_England

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners - especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent both to Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later on November 17, 1558, at age 42. She died at St. James Palace in London, and was buried December 14, 1558 in Westminster Abbey, London, England.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html>

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. Elizabeth was her sister, a daughter as well out of Henry VIII's marriage to Anne Boleyn. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever developed. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 13

mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:<http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

110. **JOHN BOURCHIER** (Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married **KATHERINE HOWARD**. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.

John Bouchier and Katherine Howard had the following child:

143. i. **JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER** (daughter of John Bouchier and Katherine Howard). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married **EDMUND KNYVEGT**. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

111. **MARGARET SUTTON** (John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Sutton, Edmund Sutton). She died in 1563. She married **JOHN BUTLER**. He died in 1558.

Margaret Sutton and John Butler had the following child:

144. i. **WILLIAM BUTLER** (son of John Butler and Margaret Sutton). He married **MARGARET**.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

112. **ISABEL DUTTON** (Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Dutton, John Dutton). She married **CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH**. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

Isabel Dutton and Christopher de Southworth had the following child:

145. i. **JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH** (son of Christopher de Southworth and Isabel Dutton) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married **HELEN DE LANGTON**.
113. **ELIZABETH STAPLETON** (Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Bryon Stapleton). She married **PHILINA PLUMPTON**.

Elizabeth Stapleton and Philina Plumpton had the following child:

146. i. **AGNES PLUMPTON** (daughter of Philina Plumpton and Elizabeth Stapleton). She married **FILIUS ALDBOROUGH**.
114. **MATILDA CLIFFORD** (Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas de Clifford, John de Clifford). She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died after Jul 06, 1483.

Matilda Clifford and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

147. i. **THOMAS SUTTON** (son of Edmund Sutton and Matilda Clifford). He died after May 19, 1537. He married **GRACE THRELKELD**.
115. **MARGARET PERCY** (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE**.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

148. i. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.
116. **JANE KYNASTON** (Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Roger Kynaston) was born about 1470. She married **ROBERT THORNES**.

Jane Kynaston and Robert Thornes had the following child:

149. i. **JOHN THORNES** (son of Robert Thornes and Jane Kynaston). He married **ELIZABETH ASTLEY**.
117. **MARGARET GASCOIGNE** (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Gascoigne). She married **CHRISTOPHER WARD**. He died on Dec 31, 1521.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

Notes for Margaret Gascoigne:

Margaret Gascoigne was born the 46th great granddaughter of Godwulf, that mysterious patron of mid-Europe born around 80 AD. Margaret is the seventh cousin, 19 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

Notes for Christopher Ward:

Christopher Ward died at the end of the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines on March 16, where Magellan was killed by natives in April.

Source: http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm

Margaret Gascoigne and Christopher Ward had the following child:

150. i. ANNE WARD (daughter of Christopher Ward and Margaret Gascoigne). She married RALPH NEVILLE.

118. **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE** (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Gascoigne). He married **MARGARET PERCY**. She was born about 1447.

William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy had the following child:

148. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

119. **ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET** (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and she died giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was to have married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl of Northumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Duke of Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedford was deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's betrothal was cancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the French Dauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention of keeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off. Bernard André, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints that Edward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henry declined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into the King's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her six daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a King and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort, to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day, 1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile, Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured the throne.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme being put into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in which Richard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this: that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with Lady Eleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, had married Elizabeth Woodville, thus making the children of the marriage illegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus making Richard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabeth himself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strange notion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent to safe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart of Gloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth's release and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because he wished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his own right and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, but probably also for simple practical reasons. Parliament was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honour his pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papal dispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses - York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose - the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the least attractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatever evidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII and his Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm>

Notes for Henry VII:

English King Henry VII was born January 28, 1457 at Pembroke Castle, Pembrokeshire, Wales. He died April 21, 1509 at Richmond Palace, Surrey, England (age 52). His burial was May 11, 1509 at Westminster Abbey, London.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VII_of_England

This King Henry VII is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry VII is the husband of 2nd cousin 6x removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord about succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

On March 5, 1496, King Henry VII issued letters patent to John Cabot and his sons, authorizing them to explore unknown lands. **John Cabot** (Italian: *Giovanni Caboto*; c. 1450 – c. 1500) was a [Venetian navigator](#) and [explorer](#) whose 1497 discovery of the coast of [North America](#) under [King Henry's commission](#) led the first European exploration of coastal North America since the Norse visits to [Vinland](#) in the eleventh century. To mark the celebration of the 500th anniversary of Cabot's expedition, both the Canadian and British governments elected [Cape Bonavista](#), [Newfoundland](#), as representing Cabot's first landing site.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Cabot

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet and Henry VII had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet).
- ii. ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502. He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to Mary Boleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York at Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to reflect upon the memories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was off to a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina del Campo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would be married to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed that Catherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherine did eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finally took place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation for penny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on the border between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/>

152. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
153. iv. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.
- v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talpan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

"Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.

- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.

120. **CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET** (Edward IV, Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.

Notes for Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet:

"Her husband was attainted in 1504 and was thus not able to succeed his father on May 28, 1509. Her nephew Henry VIII of England apparently had greater trust for William and created him Earl of Devon on May 10, 1511. However William died on June 9, 1511. He was earl for less than a full month. Their son Henry succeeded his father.

"Catherine was still only 35 years old and would be expected to marry again. However she took a voluntary vow of chastity in the presence of Richard Fitz-James, Bishop of London on July 13, 1511.

"As a widow, Catherine reportedly went through periods of both "wealth" and "adversity" but was reportedly favored by her nephew Henry VIII who "brought her into a sure estate". She survived her husband by eleven years. She was buried in Tiverton."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York

Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet and William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay had the following child:

- i. HENRY "EARL OF DEVON" COURTENAY (daughter of William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay and Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet).

125. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

181. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

126. **FRANCIS TANFIELD** (William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

Francis Tanfield had the following child:

159. i. ANNE TANFIELD (daughter of Francis Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

127. **ELIZABETH DOUGLAS** (John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Douglas, James Douglas) was born about 1488. She married **ROBERT KEITH**. He died before 1525.

Elizabeth Douglas and Robert Keith had the following child:

160. i. **ELIZABETH KEITH** (daughter of Robert Keith and Elizabeth Douglas). She died in 1562. She married **GEORGE GORDON**. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.
128. **WILLIAM CARY** (Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.

Notes for William Cary:

William Cary is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side.

Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

William also was the uncle to Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his wife, Anne Boleyn. Anne was sister to Mary, William's wife.

William is the seventh cousin, 18 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland!

"William Cary, Esq. was the son of Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary of Chilton Foliot, Wiltshire. He became Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII.

William Cary married Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne. about 1520/21.:

Source: http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=roberta_bunn&id=I13319

Notes for Mary Boleyn:

Mary Boleyn was born the year that Christopher died in Spain in a condition of poverty (May 20, 1506).

Source: <http://www.answers.com/topic/christopher-columbus>

William Cary and Mary Boleyn had the following children:

161. i. **MARY CARY** (daughter of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

162. ii. HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.
129. **JANE STRADLING** (Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married **WILLIAM GRIFFITH**. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

Notes for Jane Stradling:

Jane Stradling's death came in 1520. This was the same year that Martin Luther publicly burned the papal edict on December 10th, demanding that he recant or face excommunication.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther

Jane Stradling and William Griffith had the following child:

163. i. DOROTHY GRIFFITH (daughter of William Griffith and Jane Stradling) was born about 1507. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS. He was born about 1503.
140. **"JAMES V" JAMES** (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, "James of Scotland" James) was born in 1513. He died on Dec 15, 1542 in Faulkland Palace, Scotland. He married **MARY DE GUISE**. She was born in Nov 1515 in Bar-le-Duc, Duchy of Lorraine. She died on Jun 11, 1560 in Edinburth Castle, Edinburgh, Kingdom of Scotland.

Notes for "James V" James:

James V was King of Scots. He was born April 10, 1512, and lived until December 12, 1542, only living to the age of 30. His ancestry is quite extensive. Out information associated with James V goes back 50 generations to Godwulf, a Norwegian Viking born an estimated 80 AD.

[James is the fourth cousin](#), four times removed of Danette Abney, the step father of Ellen Newton, my great grandniece.

James' death followed the Scottish defeat at the [Battle of Solway Moss](#). His only surviving legitimate child, [Mary](#), succeeded him when she was just six days old. She became known as Mary Queen of Scots.

James was son of King [James IV of Scotland](#) and his wife [Margaret Tudor](#), a daughter of [Henry VII of England](#) and sister of Henry VIII, and was the only legitimate child of James IV to survive infancy. He was born on 10 April 1512 at [Linlithgow Palace](#), [Linlithgowshire](#) and baptized the following day, receiving the titles [Duke of Rothesay](#) and [Prince and Great Steward of Scotland](#). He became king at just seventeen months old when his father was killed at the [Battle of Flodden Field](#) on 9 September 1513. The coronation of James V was September 12, 1513.

James was crowned in the Chapel Royal at [Stirling Castle](#) on 21 September 1513. During

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

his childhood the country was ruled by regents, first by his mother, until she remarried the following year, and then by [John Stewart, 2nd Duke of Albany](#), next in line to the Crown after James and his younger brother, the posthumously-born [Alexander Stewart, Duke of Ross](#), who died in infancy. Other regents included [Robert Maxwell, 5th Lord Maxwell](#), a member of the [Council of Regency](#) who was also bestowed as Regent of [Arran](#), the largest island in the Firth of Clyde. In February 1517 James came from Stirling to [Holyroodhouse](#), Edinburgh, but during an outbreak of plague in the city he was moved to the care of [Antoine d'Arces](#) at nearby rural [Craigmillar Castle](#). At Stirling, the 10-year-old James had a guard of 20 footmen dressed in his colours, red and yellow. When he went to the park below the Castle, "by secret and in right fair and soft wedder (weather)," six horsemen would scour the countryside two miles roundabout for intruders. Poets wrote their own nursery rhymes for James and advised him on royal behavior. As a youth, his education was in the care of [University of St Andrews](#) poets such as [Sir David Lyndsay](#). [William Stewart](#), in his poem *Princelie Majestie*, counselled James against ice-skating:

To princes als it is ane vyce,
To ryd or run over rakleslie,
Or aventure to go on yce,
Accordis nacho to thy majesty.

In the autumn of 1524 James dismissed his regents and was proclaimed an adult ruler by his mother. Several new court servants were appointed including a trumpeter, Henry Rudeman. [Thomas Magnus](#), the English diplomat, gave an impression of the new Scottish court at Holyroodhouse on [All Saints' Day](#) 1524: "trumpets and [shamulles](#) did sounde and blewe up mooste pleasauntely." Magnus saw the young king singing, playing with a spear at [Leith](#), and with his horses, and he was given the impression that the king preferred English manners over French fashions.

In 1525 [Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus](#), the young king's stepfather, took custody of James and held him as a virtual prisoner for three years, exercising power on his behalf. There were several attempts made to free the young King – one by [Walter Scott of Branxholme and Buccleuch](#), who ambushed the King's forces on 25 July 1526 at the battle of Melrose, and was routed off the field. Another attempt later that year, on 4 September at the [battle of Linlithgow Bridge](#), failed again to relieve the King from the clutches of Angus. When James and his mother came to Edinburgh on 20 November 1526, she stayed in the chambers at Holyroodhouse, which Albany had used, James using the rooms above. In February 1527 [Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond](#), gave James twenty hunting hounds and a huntsman. Magnus thought the Scottish servant sent to [Sheriff Hutton Castle](#) for the dogs was intended to note the form and fashion of the Duke's household, for emulation in Scotland. James finally escaped from Angus's care in 1528 and assumed the reins of government himself.

According to legend James was nicknamed "King of the Commons" as he would sometimes travel around Scotland disguised as a common man, describing himself as the "Gudeman of Ballengeich" ('Gudeman' means 'landlord' or 'farmer', and 'Ballengeich' was the nickname of a road next to [Stirling Castle](#) – meaning 'windy pass' in [Gaelic](#)). James was also a keen [lute](#) player. In 1562 Sir Thomas Wood reported that James had "a singular good ear and could sing that he had never seen before" ([sight-read](#)), but his voice was "rawky" and "harske." At court, James maintained a band of Italian musicians who adopted the name Drummond. These were joined for the winter of 1529/30 by a musician and diplomat sent by the [Duke of Milan](#), Thomas de Averencia de [Brescia](#), probably a [lutenist](#). The historian Andrea Thomas makes a useful distinction between the loud music provided at ceremonies and processions and instruments employed for more private occasions or worship; the *music fyne* described by Helena Mennie Shire. This quieter music included a consort of [viols](#) played by four Frenchmen led by Jacques Columbelle. It seems certain that [David Peebles](#)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

wrote music for James V and probable that the Scottish composer [Robert Carver](#) was in royal employ, though evidence is lacking.

As a patron of poets and authors James supported [William Stewart](#) and [John Bellenden](#), the son of his nurse, who translated the Latin *History of Scotland* compiled in 1527 by [Hector Boece](#) into verse and prose. [Sir David Lindsay of the Mount](#), the [Lord Lyon](#), head of the [Lyon Court](#) and diplomat, was a prolific poet. He produced an interlude at Linlithgow Palace thought to be a version of his play *The Thrie Estaitis* in 1540. James also attracted the attention of international authors.

The death of James's mother in 1541 removed any incentive for peace with England, and war broke out. Initially the Scots won a victory at the [Battle of Haddon Rig](#) in August 1542. The Imperial ambassador in London, [Eustace Chapuys](#), wrote on 2 October that the Scottish ambassadors ruled out a conciliatory meeting between James and Henry VIII in England until the pregnant Mary of Guise delivered her child. Henry would not accept this condition and mobilised his army against Scotland.

James was with his army at [Lauder](#) on 31 October 1542. Although he hoped to invade England, his nobles were reluctant. He returned to Edinburgh, on the way writing a letter in French to his wife from Falahill mentioning he had three days of illness. The next month his army suffered a serious defeat at the [Battle of Solway Moss](#). He took ill shortly after this, on 6 December; by some accounts this was a nervous collapse caused by the defeat, and he may have died from the grief, although some historians consider that it may just have been an ordinary fever. [John Knox](#) later described his final movements in Fife.

Whatever the cause of his illness, James was on his deathbed at [Falkland Palace](#) when his only surviving legitimate child, a girl, was born. Sir [George Douglas of Pittendreich](#) brought the news of the king's death to Berwick. He said James died at midnight on Thursday 15 December; the king was talking but delirious and spoke no "wise words." According to George Douglas in his delirium James lamented the capture of his banner and [Oliver Sinclair](#) at Solway Moss more than his other losses. An English chronicler suggested another cause of the king's grief was his discomfort on hearing of the murder of the English [Somerset Herald](#), [Thomas Trahern](#), at [Dunbar](#). James was buried at [Holyrood Abbey](#) in Edinburgh.

Before he died he is reported to have said "it came wi a lass, it'll gang wi a lass" (meaning "It began with a girl and it will end with a girl"). This was either a reference to the [Stewart dynasty's](#) accession to the throne through [Marjorie Bruce](#), daughter of [Robert the Bruce](#) or to the medieval origin myth of the Scots nation, recorded in the *Scotichronicon* in which the Scots people are descended from the Princess [Scota](#).

James was succeeded by his infant daughter Mary. He was buried at [Holyrood Abbey](#) alongside his first wife [Madeleine](#) and his two sons in January 1543. David Lindsay supervised the construction of his tomb. One of his French artists, [Andrew Mansioun](#), carved a lion and an inscription in [Roman letters](#) measuring eighteen feet. The tomb was destroyed in the sixteenth century, according to [William Drummond of Hawthornden](#) as early as 1544, by the English during the [burning of Edinburgh](#). Scotland was ruled by [Regent Arran](#) and was soon drawn into the war of the [Rough Wooing](#).

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_V_of_Scotland

Notes for Mary de Guise:

Mary of Guise ([French](#): *Marie de Guise*; 22 November 1515 – 11 June 1560) was [Queen](#)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

consort of Scotland from 1538 to 1542 as the second wife of King James V. She was the mother of Mary, Queen of Scots, and served as Regent of Scotland in her daughter's name from 1554 to 1560. A native of Lorraine, she was a member of the powerful House of Guise, which played a prominent role in 16th-century French politics. Her main goal was a close alliance between the powerful French Catholic nation and smaller Scotland, which she wanted to be Catholic and independent of England. She failed, and at her death the Protestants took control of Scotland, with her own grandson achieving the Union of the Crowns a few decades later.

Her Christian faith was that of the Roman Catholic Church.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_of_Guise

"James V" James and Mary de Guise had the following children:

- i. "1ST EARL OF ORKNEY" ROBERT (son of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born in 1533. He died on Feb 04, 1533.
- ii. "1ST EARL OF MORAY" JAMES (son of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born in 1531. He died on Jan 23, 1570.
- iii. "QUEEN OF SCOTS" MARY (daughter of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, linlithgow, Scotland. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Ffotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire, England.

141. **MARGARET DOUGLAS** (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English throne.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source: <http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

221. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPPA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
222. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

142. **EDWARD VI** ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, "The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for Edward VI:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my sixth great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead. He was crowned King of England on February 20, 1547 at Westminster Abbey.

Although Edward VI's practical influence on government was limited, his intense Protestantism made a reforming administration obligatory. The man Edward trust most was Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who introduced a series of religious reforms that revolutionized the English church, rejecting papal supremacy.

Church reform was therefore as much a political as a religious policy under Edward VI. By the end of his reign, the church had been financially ruined, with much of the property of the bishops transferred into lay hands

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VI_of_England

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age 15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 14

Source:<http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html>

Edward died of multiple diseases on July 6, 1553 at Greenwich Palace in England. His burial was August 8, 1553 at Westminster Abbey.

Edward VI had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward VI) was born in 1566.

143. **JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER** (John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married **EDMUND KNYVEGT**. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

Jane "Joan" Bouchier and Edmund Knyvegt had the following child:

176. i. JOHN KNYVEGT (son of Edmund Knyvegt and Jane "Joan" Bouchier). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.

144. **WILLIAM BUTLER** (Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Butler). He married **MARGARET**.

William Butler and Margaret had the following child:

177. i. MARGARET BUTLER (daughter of William Butler and Margaret). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

Generation 15

145. **JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH** (Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married **HELEN DE LANGTON**.

John De Southworth and Helen de Langton had the following child:

178. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John De Southworth and Helen de Langton) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married MARGERIE BOTELER. She died about Aug 09, 1518.

146. **AGNES PLUMPTON** (Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Philina Plumpton). She married **FILIUS ALDBOROUGH**.

Agnes Plumpton and Filius Aldborough had the following child:

179. i. AGNES ALDBOROUGH (daughter of Filius Aldborough and Agnes Plumpton). She married WILLIAM THORNTON.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

147. **THOMAS SUTTON** (Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He died after May 19, 1537. He married **GRACE THRELKELD**.

Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld had the following child:

180. i. **RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY** (son of Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld). He married **DOROTHY SANFORD**.

148. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

181. i. **ALICE MARKENFIELD** (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

149. **JOHN THORNES** (Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Thornes). He married **ELIZABETH ASTLEY**.

John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley had the following child:

182. i. **RICHARD THORNES** (son of John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley). He married **MARGARET N**. He married **JOAN VYCHAN**.

150. **ANNE WARD** (Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Christopher Ward). She married **RALPH NEVILLE**.

Anne Ward and Ralph Neville had the following child:

183. i. **KATHERINE NEVILLE** (daughter of Ralph Neville and Anne Ward) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.

152. **MARGARET TUDOR** (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) **JAMES OF SCOTLAND** **JAMES** on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 at Holyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, as is evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The two different handwritings in the letter are because the top part was written by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's own hand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to England in 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had a daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, Lord Methven."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

185. i. "JAMES V" JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513. He died on Dec 15, 1542 in Falkland Palace, Scotland. He married MARY DE GUISE. She was born in Nov 1515 in Bar-le-Duc, Duchy of Lorraine. She died on Jun 11, 1560 in Edinburgh Castle, Edinburgh, Kingdom of Scotland.

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

186. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

153. **"THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII** (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) **ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN** (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) **JANE SEYMOUR** (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) **"ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE** on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) **CATHERINE HOWARD** (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) **KATHERINE PARR** (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) **CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON** (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In 1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Aragon, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Francis I, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of the English church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11, 1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and incest. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled through James V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VIII_of_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser puts Anne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and the date of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Other historians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the Archduchess Margaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum age for a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred to the household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to Louis XII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's' attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to England with Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, the new French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field of Cloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the French king, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a large mole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if a woman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles and warts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. She may have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would be more like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of the handsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderately pretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image of beauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair and dark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes were often singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, and the fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegant neck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had an extra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriage were being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend Queen Catherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 at a masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began an affair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stop to the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred of him later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

on behalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he had already noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts that this is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in 1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible that Anne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sort with the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so the timing of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had his sister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of Elizabeth Woodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII) who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't know who first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queen or nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up as another one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henry began to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making him free to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love letters she wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writing letters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17 love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed real interest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'new ideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodged in nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragon continued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress. Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famous arguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne feared that Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not be annulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used to make an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset to learn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was given precedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and more on Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusements such as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On the first day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, a title she held in her own right. In October, she held a position of honor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by December she was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of the child, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day (January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although the King's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind it had never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomever he wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that the marriage of Henry and Catherine was

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had been brought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed in cloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for four miles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower in procession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned and anointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne's child, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, with Edward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child's birth had already been written with 'Prince' used to refer to the child.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 and on September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabeth was born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still a pleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currently be seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. By January of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was either miscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again but miscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have been a boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on her state of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce a living male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since the King's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began to grow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King's attentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell began to move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King to sign a document calling for an investigation that would possibly result in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, Mark Smeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations' about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, Lord Rochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along the same path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just three years earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had held on that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyatt was also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial with Smeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men were not allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges of treason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and then disemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial at the Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000 people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignified manner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was tried next, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due later in the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence against them was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence being read by their uncle, Thomas Howard, the Duke of Norfolk. They were to be either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) or beheaded,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other fourmen condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from thegrisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with LordRochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to becomehysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body- wrackingsobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had beensummoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp swordthan the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous commentabout her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery,the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid.One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she hadin fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, aswere so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the TowerGreen, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a privateexecution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] Shewore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmedin fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair wasbound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usualheaddress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Herladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. Thesword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut offher head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in anunmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoinedthe Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovationsof the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's finalresting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwish, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th CenturyVikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source:<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm>

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England (June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was John Calvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was so significant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the 1530 - 1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on the door of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of Queen Catherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home in Wiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed' Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence of Henry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane was likely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object of Henry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor as evidence that she didn't really understand

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

the position as political pawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for her fear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated once they fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, although Anne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in front of the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings were pretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, Jane Seymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May, they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never had a coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herself by giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King's bastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During her pregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hoped for son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace and was christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth to Edward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, she would have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended her son's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th, just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, she would be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

187. ii. EDWARD VI (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwoj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister.' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church, world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521 birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in the Philippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII's six wives.

Source: <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand_Magellan

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a younger brother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousin to Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up in the household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of the Duchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambeth and Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting to Anne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girl caught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged the girl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way to increase his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk also took advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as a chance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell was executed shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife, Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and his bride was no older than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage to lift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and was dealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death. The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life. The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rose without a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of her infidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking the company of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so, even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen, especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies. Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers as her personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen that Archbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. At first, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allow further investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gathered that the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may have had liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on the Tower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin Anne Boleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on the world. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy or art, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for her ability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure and pain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source: <http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm>

Death Notes:

Executed for adultery

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Source:<http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

(which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth to a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

- iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little less than eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII was crowned King of England.

- iv. MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary, of the House of Tudor, was born February 18, 1516 at the Palace of Placentia, Greenwich, England. She was known as Bloody Mary. She is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of his six wives, Catarina de Aragon.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in 1516, and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and ill-health. She was a staunch Roman Catholic from birth, constantly resisting

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

pressure from others to renounce her faith, a request she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in 1555, but that marriage did not produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was strongly committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that over 500 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_I_of_England

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners - especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent both to Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later on November 17, 1558, at age 42. She died at St. James Palace in London, and was buried December 14, 1558 in Westminster Abbey, London, England.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...' "

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html>

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. Elizabeth was her sister, a daughter as well out of Henry VIII's marriage to Anne Boleyn. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever developed. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:<http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

158. **ALICE MARKENFIELD** (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

217. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.

159. **ANNE TANFIELD** (Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield). She married **VINCENT**.

Anne Tanfield and Vincent had the following child:

194. i. ELIZABETH VINCENT (daughter of Vincent and Anne Tanfield). She married LANE.

160. **ELIZABETH KEITH** (Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Keith). She died in 1562. She

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

married **GEORGE GORDON**. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.

Notes for George Gordon:

In 1513, the year of George Gordon's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa
http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm

Elizabeth Keith and George Gordon had the following child:

195. i. ELIZABETH GORDON (daughter of George Gordon and Elizabeth Keith) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

161. **MARY CARY** (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.

Notes for Mary Cary:

Mary is my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. She also is the eighth cousin, four times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter of Plymouth Colony fame.

Notes for Francis Knollys:

Francis and Mary were married just before the first recorded Christian baptism in what now is the United States of America. It was performed in 1540 by Roman Catholic priests accompanying the Fernando de Soto expedition. They baptized an Indian guide, Peter, in the waters of the Acmulgee River, near present-day Macon, Georgia.

Source: Gorton Carruth, Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, (Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 8th edition 1987), page 3.

Mary Cary and Francis Knollys had the following children:

196. i. ANNE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born after 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.
- ii. CATHERINE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1543.
- iii. WILLIAM "ST EARL OF BANBURY" KNOLLYS (son of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1547. He died on May 25, 1632.

Notes for William "st Earl of Banbury" Knollys:

William was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England.1 He held the office of M.P. for Tregony between 1572 and 1583.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire between 1584 and 1586.1 He was invested as a Knight on 7 October 1586 by Robert, Earl of Leicester.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1592 to 1593.1 He graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, on 27 September 1592 with a Master of Arts (M.A.).1 He held the office of Comptroller of the Household between 1596 and 1600.1 He held the office of Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire between 1596 and 1632.1 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 30 August 1596.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1597 to 1598.1 He was a delegate to the States of Holland in 1599.1 He held the office of Treasurer of the Household between 1600 and 1616.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire in 1601.1 He was created 1st Baron Knollys of Greys, co. Oxford [England] on 13 May 1603.1 He held the office of Master of the Wards between 1614 and 1618.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 24 April 1615.1 He was created 1st Viscount Wallingford, co. Berks [England] on 7 November 1616.1 He held the office of High Steward of Oxford in 1620.1 He was created 1st Earl of Banbury, co. Oxford [England] on 18 August 1626, with a precedence as if he was the first Earl created by the King.1 He lived at Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire.1 He lived at Cholcey, Caversham, Berkshire, England.1 On 1 March 1630/31 he sold the manor of Rotherfield Greysto Sir Robert Knollys.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10305.htm#i103047>

- iv. LETTICE "COUNTESS OF ESSEX" KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary CARY) was born before 1550. She died in 1634. She married ROBERT "EARL OF LEICESTER" DUDLEY.

162. **HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY** (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.

Notes for Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1547 and 1552.3 He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1554 to 1555.3 He was invested as a Knight in November 1558.3 He was created 1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [England] on 13 January 1558/59, and was also granted the manors of Hunsdon and Eastwick in Hertfordshire and others in Kent, along with £4,000 per year.3 He held the office of Master of the Queen's Hawks on 31 October 1560.3 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 22 April 1561.3 He held the office of Captain of the Gentleman Pensioners in 1564.3 He held the office of Governor of Berwick on 25 August 1568.3 He fought in the rebellion of the Northern Lords in February 1569/70, where he gained a victory over Sir Leonard Dacre.3 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland on 23 October 1571, when he treated with the Regent of Scotland.3 He held the office of Keeper of Somerset House on 31 July 1574.3 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) in 1577.3 He was Captain General of the forces for the defence of the borders on 16 January 1580/81.3 He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household in July 1585.3 He was Lieutenant, Principal Captain and Governor of the army "for the defence and surety of our own Royal Person" on

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

20 July 1588 at Tilbury, England.³ He held the office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent between 1589 and 1596.³ He held the office of Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal in 1590.³ He held the office of High Steward of Ipswich and Doncaster in 1590.³ He held the office of Chief Justice Itinerant of the Royal Forces this side of the Trent between 20 December 1591 and 1596.³ He held the office of High Steward of Oxford on 2 March 1591/92, for life.³ On 8 October 1596 at Deptford House, London, England, an inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10304.htm#i103034>

Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE CARY (daughter of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1553. She died on Mar 25, 1603.
- ii. GEORGE "2ND BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died on Sep 08, 1603.

Notes for George "2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He was invested as a Knight on 11 May 1570 for his military services at Berwick.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hertfordshire in 1571.¹ He held the office of Marshal of the Queen's Household on 18 March 1580/81.¹ He held the office of Knight Marshal and Captain of the Isle of Wight between 1582 and 1603.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire between 1584 and 1587.¹ He was Vice-Admiral of the Southampton Fleet on 2 February 1585/86.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire from 1588 to 1589.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire in 1593.¹ On 1 April 1594 he bought the site of the disused monastery of Clerkenwell from Walter Blount.¹ He succeeded to the title of 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 23 July 1596.¹ He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household between 1597 and 1603.¹ He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 17 April 1597.¹ He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 23 April 1597.¹ On 3 May 1600 he had special livery of the lands of his late father.¹ On 15 February 1603/4 at East Greenwich, London, England, a post mortem inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p2797.htm#i27967>

- iii. JOHN "3RD BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died about Apr 1617.

Notes for John "3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1584 and 1586.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1588 to 1589.¹ He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham in 1593.¹ He held the office of Captain of Norham.¹ He held the office of Knight Marshal of Berwick against Scotland.¹ He held the office of Warden of the East Marches.¹ He held the office of Governor of Berwick.¹ He succeeded to the title of 3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 8 September 1603.¹ On 10 December 1603 he had a grant of £424 p.a. for life of the King's free gift.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p353.htm#i3525>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

- iv. EDMUND CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born about 1558. He died in 1637.

163. **DOROTHY GRIFFITH** (Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Griffith) was born about 1507. She married **WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS**. He was born about 1503.

Notes for Dorothy Griffith:

Dorothy Griffith was born about 1507, the year America got its name from German cartographer Martin Waldseemüller, who first used the term on a world map to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Waldseemüller

Notes for William Wynn Williams:

He was known as William Wynn Williams, Esquire, which reflected a high social status for his life and background.

Source: http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm

Dorothy Griffith and William Wynn Williams had the following child:

197. i. JANE WILLIAMS (daughter of William Wynn Williams and Dorothy Griffith). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

174. **ROBERT HOWARD** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married **PHILLIPIA BUXTON**. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

253. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

175. **HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

Source:<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had. Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:<http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm>

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, Henry II died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of the French court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Bothwell, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc_rrvb.htm, copyright 2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered, 'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still, had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with an axe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save the Queen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl of Kent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 15

enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not be gotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: <http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html>

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots) had the following child:

254. i. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.
176. **JOHN KNYVEGT** (Jane "Joan" Bouchier, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edmund Knyvegt). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.

John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt had the following child:

212. i. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (daughter of John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.
177. **MARGARET BUTLER** (William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Butler, John Butler). She died in 1652. She married **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON**.

Margaret Butler and Lawrence Washington had the following child:

213. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Margaret Butler) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphillis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

Generation 16

178. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married **MARGERIE BOTELER**. She died about Aug 09, 1518.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

Sir Thomas was born the year that the first recorded sighting of North America by a European took place as explorer John Cabot, on a voyage for England, spotted land,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

probably in present-day Canada. This was a date that later would be my birthday, in terms of month and day.

"He landed on the American east coast at 24 June, 1497. I would have liked to be more precise, but his landing-place is a matter of much controversy. He went ashore to take possession of the land, and explored the coast for some time, probably departing at 20 July. On the homeward travel his sailors thought they were going too far north, so Cabot sailed a more southerly course, reaching Brittany instead of England. At 6 August he arrived back in Bristol."

Source: <http://www.win.tue.nl/~engels/discovery/cabot.html>

Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler had the following child:

214. i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

179. **AGNES ALDBOROUGH** (Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Filius Aldborough). She married **WILLIAM THORNTON**.

Agnes Aldborough and William Thornton had the following child:

215. i. ROBERT THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Agnes Aldborough). He married JANE LATON.

180. **RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY** (Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He married **DOROTHY SANFORD**.

Notes for Richard Sutton Dudley:

Richard was born Richard Sutton, but in his adult life, he took the name of Dudley.

Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford had the following child:

216. i. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (daughter of Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford). She married JOHN TICHBORNE.

181. **ALICE MARKENFIELD** (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

217. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.

182. **RICHARD THORNES** (John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet"

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Thornes, Robert Thornes). He married **MARGARET N.** He married **JOAN VYCHAN.**

Notes for Richard Thornes:

Richard was a second son of John and Astley Thornes, but we do not have the name(s) of other issue.

Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan had the following child:

218. i. ALICE THORNES (daughter of Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.

183. **KATHERINE NEVILLE** (Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ralph Neville) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.

Katherine Neville and Walter Strickland had the following child:

219. i. WALTER STRICKLAND (son of Walter Strickland and Katherine Neville) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married AGNES HAMMERTON.

185. **"JAMES V" JAMES** (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, "James of Scotland" James) was born in 1513. He died on Dec 15, 1542 in Faulkland Palace, Scotland. He married **MARY DE GUISE**. She was born in Nov 1515 in Bar-le-Duc, Duchy of Lorraine. She died on Jun 11, 1560 in Edinburgh Castle, Edinburgh, Kingdom of Scotland.

Notes for "James V" James:

James V was King of Scots. He was born April 10, 1512, and lived until December 12, 1542, only living to the age of 30. His ancestry is quite extensive. Out information associated with James V goes back 50 generations to Godwulf, a Norwegian Viking born an estimated 80 AD.

[James is the fourth cousin](#), four times removed of Danette Abney, the step father of Ellen Newton, my great grandniece.

James' death followed the Scottish defeat at the [Battle of Solway Moss](#). His only surviving legitimate child, [Mary](#), succeeded him when she was just six days old. She became known as Mary Queen of Scots.

James was son of King [James IV of Scotland](#) and his wife [Margaret Tudor](#), a daughter of [Henry VII of England](#) and sister of Henry VIII, and was the only legitimate child of James IV to survive infancy. He was born on 10 April 1512 at [Linlithgow Palace](#), [Linlithgowshire](#) and baptized the following day, receiving the titles [Duke of Rothesay](#) and [Prince and Great Steward of Scotland](#). He became king at just seventeen months old when his father was killed at the [Battle of Flodden Field](#) on 9 September 1513. The coronation of James V was September 12, 1513.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

James was crowned in the Chapel Royal at [Stirling Castle](#) on 21 September 1513. During his childhood the country was ruled by regents, first by his mother, until she remarried the following year, and then by [John Stewart, 2nd Duke of Albany](#), next in line to the Crown after James and his younger brother, the posthumously-born [Alexander Stewart, Duke of Ross](#), who died in infancy. Other regents included [Robert Maxwell, 5th Lord Maxwell](#), a member of the [Council of Regency](#) who was also bestowed as Regent of [Arran](#), the largest island in the Firth of Clyde. In February 1517 James came from Stirling to [Holyroodhouse](#), Edinburgh, but during an outbreak of plague in the city he was moved to the care of [Antoine d'Arces](#) at nearby rural [Craigmillar Castle](#). At Stirling, the 10-year-old James had a guard of 20 footmen dressed in his colours, red and yellow. When he went to the park below the Castle, "by secret and in right fair and soft wedder (weather)," six horsemen would scour the countryside two miles roundabout for intruders. Poets wrote their own nursery rhymes for James and advised him on royal behavior. As a youth, his education was in the care of [University of St Andrews](#) poets such as [Sir David Lyndsay](#). [William Stewart](#), in his poem *Princelie Majestie*, counselled James against ice-skating:

To princes als it is ane vyce,
To ryd or run over rakleslie,
Or aventure to go on yce,
Accordis nacho to thy majesty.

In the autumn of 1524 James dismissed his regents and was proclaimed an adult ruler by his mother. Several new court servants were appointed including a trumpeter, Henry Rudeman. [Thomas Magnus](#), the English diplomat, gave an impression of the new Scottish court at Holyroodhouse on [All Saints' Day](#) 1524: "trumpets and [shamulles](#) did sounde and blewe up mooste pleasauntely." Magnus saw the young king singing, playing with a spear at [Leith](#), and with his horses, and he was given the impression that the king preferred English manners over French fashions.

In 1525 [Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus](#), the young king's stepfather, took custody of James and held him as a virtual prisoner for three years, exercising power on his behalf. There were several attempts made to free the young King – one by [Walter Scott of Branxholme and Buccleuch](#), who ambushed the King's forces on 25 July 1526 at the battle of Melrose, and was routed off the field. Another attempt later that year, on 4 September at the [battle of Linlithgow Bridge](#), failed again to relieve the King from the clutches of Angus. When James and his mother came to Edinburgh on 20 November 1526, she stayed in the chambers at Holyroodhouse, which Albany had used, James using the rooms above. In February 1527 [Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond](#), gave James twenty hunting hounds and a huntsman. Magnus thought the Scottish servant sent to [Sheriff Hutton Castle](#) for the dogs was intended to note the form and fashion of the Duke's household, for emulation in Scotland. James finally escaped from Angus's care in 1528 and assumed the reins of government himself.

According to legend James was nicknamed "King of the Commons" as he would sometimes travel around Scotland disguised as a common man, describing himself as the "Gudeman of Ballengeich" ('Gudeman' means 'landlord' or 'farmer', and 'Ballengeich' was the nickname of a road next to [Stirling Castle](#) – meaning 'windy pass' in [Gaelic](#)). James was also a keen [lute](#) player. In 1562 Sir Thomas Wood reported that James had "a singular good ear and could sing that he had never seen before" ([sight-read](#)), but his voice was "rawky" and "harske." At court, James maintained a band of Italian musicians who adopted the name Drummond. These were joined for the winter of 1529/30 by a musician and diplomat sent by the [Duke of Milan](#), Thomas de Averencia de [Brescia](#), probably a [lutenist](#). The historian Andrea Thomas makes a useful distinction between the loud music provided at ceremonies and processions and instruments employed for more private occasions or worship; the *music fyne* described by Helena Mennie Shire. This quieter music included a consort of [viols](#)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

played by four Frenchmen led by Jacques Columbelle. It seems certain that [David Peebles](#) wrote music for James V and probable that the Scottish composer [Robert Carver](#) was in royal employ, though evidence is lacking.

As a patron of poets and authors James supported [William Stewart](#) and [John Bellenden](#), the son of his nurse, who translated the Latin *History of Scotland* compiled in 1527 by [Hector Boece](#) into verse and prose. [Sir David Lindsay of the Mount](#), the [Lord Lyon](#), head of the [Lyon Court](#) and diplomat, was a prolific poet. He produced an interlude at Linlithgow Palace thought to be a version of his play *The Thrie Estaitis* in 1540. James also attracted the attention of international authors.

The death of James's mother in 1541 removed any incentive for peace with England, and war broke out. Initially the Scots won a victory at the [Battle of Haddon Rig](#) in August 1542. The Imperial ambassador in London, [Eustace Chapuys](#), wrote on 2 October that the Scottish ambassadors ruled out a conciliatory meeting between James and Henry VIII in England until the pregnant Mary of Guise delivered her child. Henry would not accept this condition and mobilised his army against Scotland.

James was with his army at [Lauder](#) on 31 October 1542. Although he hoped to invade England, his nobles were reluctant. He returned to Edinburgh, on the way writing a letter in French to his wife from Falahill mentioning he had three days of illness. The next month his army suffered a serious defeat at the [Battle of Solway Moss](#). He took ill shortly after this, on 6 December; by some accounts this was a nervous collapse caused by the defeat, and he may have died from the grief, although some historians consider that it may just have been an ordinary fever. [John Knox](#) later described his final movements in Fife.

Whatever the cause of his illness, James was on his deathbed at [Falkland Palace](#) when his only surviving legitimate child, a girl, was born. [Sir George Douglas of Pittendreich](#) brought the news of the king's death to Berwick. He said James died at midnight on Thursday 15 December; the king was talking but delirious and spoke no "wise words." According to George Douglas in his delirium James lamented the capture of his banner and [Oliver Sinclair](#) at Solway Moss more than his other losses. An English chronicler suggested another cause of the king's grief was his discomfort on hearing of the murder of the English [Somerset Herald](#), [Thomas Trahern](#), at [Dunbar](#). James was buried at [Holyrood Abbey](#) in Edinburgh.

Before he died he is reported to have said "it came wi a lass, it'll gang wi a lass" (meaning "It began with a girl and it will end with a girl"). This was either a reference to the [Stewart dynasty's](#) accession to the throne through [Marjorie Bruce](#), daughter of [Robert the Bruce](#) or to the medieval origin myth of the Scots nation, recorded in the *Scotichronicon* in which the Scots people are descended from the Princess [Scota](#).

James was succeeded by his infant daughter Mary. He was buried at [Holyrood Abbey](#) alongside his first wife [Madeleine](#) and his two sons in January 1543. David Lindsay supervised the construction of his tomb. One of his French artists, [Andrew Mansioun](#), carved a lion and an inscription in [Roman letters](#) measuring eighteen feet. The tomb was destroyed in the sixteenth century, according to [William Drummond of Hawthornden](#) as early as 1544, by the English during the [burning of Edinburgh](#). Scotland was ruled by [Regent Arran](#) and was soon drawn into the war of the [Rough Wooing](#).

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_V_of_Scotland

Notes for Mary de Guise:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

Mary of Guise (French: *Marie de Guise*; 22 November 1515 – 11 June 1560) was **Queen consort of Scotland** from 1538 to 1542 as the second wife of **King James V**. She was the mother of **Mary, Queen of Scots**, and served as **Regent of Scotland** in her daughter's name from 1554 to 1560. A native of **Lorraine**, she was a member of the powerful **House of Guise**, which played a prominent role in 16th-century French politics. Her main goal was a close alliance between the powerful French Catholic nation and smaller Scotland, which she wanted to be Catholic and independent of England. She failed, and at her death the Protestants took control of Scotland, with her own grandson achieving the **Union of the Crowns** a few decades later.

Her Christian faith was that of the Roman Catholic Church.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_of_Guise

"James V" James and Mary de Guise had the following children:

- i. "1ST EARL OF ORKNEY" ROBERT (son of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born in 1533. He died on Feb 04, 1533.
- ii. "1ST EARL OF MORAY" JAMES (son of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born in 1531. He died on Jan 23, 1570.
- iii. "QUEEN OF SCOTS" MARY (daughter of "James V" James and Mary de Guise) was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, linlithgow, Scotland. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Ffotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire, England.

186. **MARGARET DOUGLAS** (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English throne.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source: <http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

221. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPPA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
222. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

187. **EDWARD VI** ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, "The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwoj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for Edward VI:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my sixth great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead. He was crowned King of England on February 20, 1547 at Westminster Abbey.

Although Edward VI's practical influence on government was limited, his intense Protestantism made a reforming administration obligatory. The man Edward trust most was Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who introduced a series of religious reforms that revolutionized the English church, rejecting papal supremacy.

Church reform was therefore as much a political as a religious policy under Edward VI. By the end of his reign, the church had been financially ruined, with much of the property of the bishops transferred into lay hands

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VI_of_England

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age 15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

Source:<http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html>

Edward died of multiple diseases on July 6, 1553 at Greenwich Palace in England. His burial was August 8, 1553 at Westminster Abbey.

Edward VI had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward VI) was born in 1566.

193. **DOROTHY MAULEVERER** (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

249. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.

194. **ELIZABETH VINCENT** (Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Vincent). She married **LANE**.

Elizabeth Vincent and Lane had the following child:

228. i. DOROTHY LANE (daughter of Lane and Elizabeth Vincent) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

195. **ELIZABETH GORDON** (Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Gordon) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married **JOHN STEWART**. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

Elizabeth Gordon and John Stewart had the following child:

229. i. ELIZABETH STEWART (daughter of John Stewart and Elizabeth Gordon) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.

196. **ANNE KNOLLYS** (Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Knollys) was born after 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.

Anne Knollys and Thomas West had the following child:

230. i. ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST (daughter of Thomas West and Anne Knollys) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

197. **JANE WILLIAMS** (Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Wynn Williams). She married **WILLIAM COYTMORE**.

Jane Williams and William Coytmore had the following child:

231. i. ROWLAND COYTMORE (son of William Coytmore and Jane Williams) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.
210. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

285. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.
211. **JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART** (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

[King James I](#), (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is [my 22nd cousin, 11 times removed](#). Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are [James' 21st](#) great grandparents and my [32nd great grandparents](#). Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to [Mary Queen of Scots](#) and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the [Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605](#). [Guy Fawkes](#) and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

102 passengers included [William Bradford](#), my [seventh great grandfather](#), who became [Governor of Plymouth Colony](#) for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control non-conforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his [Five Articles of Perth](#) through a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an [Authorized Version of the Bible](#), printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as [Duke of Buckingham](#). Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Villiers,_1st_Duke_of_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine." The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was [longer than those of any of his predecessors](#). He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the [Gunpowder Plot](#) in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the [English Parliament](#). Under James, the "Golden Age" of [Elizabethan literature](#) and drama continued, with writers such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Donne](#), [Ben Jonson](#), and Sir [Francis Bacon](#) contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as [Daemonologie](#) (1597), [The True Law of Free Monarchies](#) (1598), and [Basilikon Doron](#) (1599). He sponsored the [translation of the Bible](#) into English that would later be named after him: the [Authorised King James Version](#). Sir [Anthony Weldon](#) claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in [Christendom](#)", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in [religious wars](#), especially the [Thirty Years' War](#) (1618–1648) that devastated [Germany](#) and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the [English Parliament](#) who wanted war with [Spain](#).

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

Death Notes:
Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anne of Denmark and Norway? a princess from a Protestant country and daughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway? by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personally present, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace in Oslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn. Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died of typhoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father as Charles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England

James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 286. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 287. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
212. **ABIGAIL KNYVEGT** (John Knyvegt, Jane "Joan" Bouchier, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Knyvegt, Edmund Knyvegt) was born in 1531. She married **MARTIN SEDLEY**.

Abigail Knyvegt and Martin Sedley had the following child:

- i. MURIEL SEDLEY (daughter of Martin Sedley and Abigail Knyvegt) was born about 1575. She married BRAMPTON GURDON. He died in 1649.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 16

213. **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON** (Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden had the following child:

245. i. **JOHN WASHINGTON** (son of Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

Generation 17

214. **JOHN SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

Notes for John Southworth:

Sir John owned vast estates, but was land poor. Her was imprisoned for harboring Catholic priests.

John Southworth had the following child:

246. i. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (son of John Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.
215. **ROBERT THORNTON** (Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Thornton). He married **JANE LATON**.

Robert Thornton and Jane Laton had the following child:

247. i. **FRANCIS THORNTON** (son of Robert Thornton and Jane Laton). He married **JOAN**.
216. **ELIZABETH DUDLEY** (Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). She married **JOHN TICHBORNE**.

Elizabeth Dudley and John Tichborne had the following child:

248. i. **2ND JOHN TICHBORNE** (son of John Tichborne and Elizabeth Dudley). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.
217. **DOROTHY MAULEVERER** (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

249. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.

218. **ALICE THORNES** (Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Robert Thornes) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.

Alice Thornes and John Littleton had the following child:

250. i. EDWARD LITTLETON (son of John Littleton and Alice Thornes) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

219. **WALTER STRICKLAND** (Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Walter Strickland) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married **AGNES HAMMERTON**.

Notes for Walter Strickland:

Walter was born about two months after Mary Tudor, daughter of English King Henry VIII and Katherine Argone. Mary later became known as "Bloody Mary."

Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton had the following child:

251. i. ELLEN STRICKLAND (daughter of Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

221. **ROBERT HOWARD** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married **PHILLIPIA BUXTON**. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

253. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

222. **HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source:<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had. Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:<http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm>

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, Henry II died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of the French court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Bothwell, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc_rrvb.htm, copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered, 'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still, had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with an axe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save the Queen. Then, her

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl of Kent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not be gotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: <http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html>

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots) had the following child:

254. i. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scots" (Queen of Scots)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

227. **ROBERT KAYE** (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Kaye). He married **ANNE FLOWER**.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

282. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

228. **DOROTHY LANE** (Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Lane) was born in 1589. She married **WILLIAM RANDOLPH**. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

Dorothy Lane and William Randolph had the following child:

260. i. RICHARD RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Dorothy Lane) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

229. **ELIZABETH STEWART** (Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Stewart) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

Elizabeth Stewart and Hugh Fraser had the following child:

261. i. MARGARET FRASER (daughter of Hugh Fraser and Elizabeth Stewart) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

230. **ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST** (Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas West) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**. She married (2) **HERBERT PELHAM** (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Notes for Elizabeth "Penelope" West:

We see Elizabeth cited as having a given name of Penelope West.

Source: ?Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, ? seventh editon, by Frederick Lewis Weis, additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library of Congress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 189.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was "Born about 1546, only son of Anthony Pelham of Hendall Manor in Bucksteep, Warbleton, Sussex. His mother was Margaret Hall, wife of Percy De Buckthorpe of Sussex Educational, Queens, Cambridge, England.

"In 1562, he married first, Catherine (d. by 1612), daughter of John Thatcher of Priesthaves, Westham, Sussex; and secondly Elizabeth (daughter 15 Jan 1639), daughter of Thomas West, 1st Baron De la Warr.

"In the sixteenth century Bucksteep was the seat of a cadet branch of the Sussex Pelhams. When Pelham became head of this branch, he inherited lands in Sussex, Dorset, Kent, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Surrey, Yorkshire and elsewhere within the realm of England. Through a fortunate second marriage, he gained the manor of Compton Valance in Dorset.

"An active member of the Winchelse, a corporation, Pelham would naturally have found a borough seat there when he was unsuccessful for the county in 1584. He had already served once as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and had been imprisoned by the Lord Treasurer Burghley for refusing to do so a second time. When summoned before the Privy Council for this refusal in April 1582, he gave as excuse his residence within the liberty of the Cinque Ports. He was on the commission of the peace for only three years. A 1587 report on Sussex justices explained that he was dropped because his judgment was unreliable.

"Pelham's purchase, in Oct 1587, of the site of Michelham priory, was followed by financial troubles, though these may have derived from the failing business of his brother-in-law Anthony Morley, a Sussex iron master. In 1590 he borrowed £400 from John Michell of Cuckfield, Sussex, and in 1599 his entire interest in Michelham was made over to his relative, Thomas Pelham of Laughton and two others, as trustees for sale, to provide an annuity of £400 a year and to discharge the debts. On 6 April 1601 the trustees sold Michelham to Lord Buckhurst for £4,700. Pelham also disposed of estates at Whatlington and Peplesham. He died intestate 12 Apr 1620."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/Bios/HerbertPelham.htm>

Elizabeth "Penelope" West and Herbert Pelham had the following children:

262. i. HERBERT PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuets.
- ii. PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born about 1619. She died on May 28, 1702. She married Richard Bellingham (son of William Bellingham and Frances Amcotts) on Jun 09, 1641. He was born about 1592 in Boston, Lincoln County, England. He died in 1672.

231. **ROWLAND COYTMORE** (Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Coytmore) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.

Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles had the following child:

263. i. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (daughter of Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.
242. **MATTHEW HOWARD** (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married **ANN HALL**. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorer Henry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

314. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.
243. **ELIZABETH** (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

315. i. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

244. **CHARLES I** (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married **HENRIETTA MARIA**.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the reign of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

The **Wicked Bible**, sometimes called **Adulterous Bible** or **Sinners' Bible**, is the **Bible** published in 1631 by **Robert Barker** and Martin Lucas, the royal printers in **London**, meant to be a reprint of the **King James Bible**. The name is derived from a mistake made by the **compositors**: in the **Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:14)**, the word "not" in the sentence "**Thou shalt not commit adultery**" was unintentionally omitted, thus changing the sentence into "Thou shalt commit **adultery**," This blunder was spread in a number of copies. About a year later, the publishers of the Wicked Bible were called to the **Star Chamber** and fined £300 (equivalent to £45,844 as of 2016) and deprived of their **printing license**. The fact that this edition of the Bible contained such a flagrant mistake outraged **Charles I** and **George Abbot**, the **Archbishop of Canterbury**, who said then:

"I knew the time when great care was had about printing, the Bibles especially, good compositors and the best correctors were gotten being grave and learned men, the paper and the letter rare, and faire every way of the best, but now the paper is nought, the composers boys, and the correctors unlearned."

The majority of the Wicked Bible's copies were immediately cancelled and **burned**, and the number of extant copies remaining today, which are considered highly valuable by collectors, is thought to be relatively low. One copy is in the collection of rare books in the **New York Public Library** and is very rarely made accessible; another can be seen in the **Dunham Bible Museum** in **Houston, Texas**, USA. The **British Library** in London had a copy on display, opened to the misprinted commandment, in a free exhibition until September 2009.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_I_of_England

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentary detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Cropredy_Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles, I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
316. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
- iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on May 29, 1630 in St. James' Palace, Longon, England. He died on Feb 06, 1685 in Whitehall Palace, London, England. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE. She was born on Apr 23, 1662 in Palace of Vila Vicosa, Portugal. She died on Dec 31, 1705 in Bemposta Palace, Lisbon, Portugal.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time King Charles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the River Thames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made its way across the Atlantic into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 17

2737 BC.

Source: *Texas Highways Magazine*, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal_Greenwich_Observatory

317. ix. JAMES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.
245. **JOHN WASHINGTON** (Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

John Washington and Anne Pope had the following child:

278. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of John Washington and Anne Pope) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

Generation 18

246. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

By 1584, Thomas Southworth had become a Protestant. for which reason his father, Sir John, a moderate Catholic, threatened to disinherit him.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister had the following children:

- i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister). He married MARY ASHETON GOULAND. She was born on Jul 23, 1547 in St. Leonard's, Middleton, England.
279. ii. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.
247. **FRANCIS THORNTON** (Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **JOAN**.

Francis Thornton and Joan had the following child:

280. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of Francis Thornton and Joan). He married WERTBY.
248. **2ND JOHN TICHBORNE** (Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller had the following child:

281. i. **3RD JOHN TICHBORNE** (son of 2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller). He married DOROTHY CHALLONER.
249. **ROBERT KAYE** (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Kaye). He married **ANNE FLOWER**.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

282. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
250. **EDWARD LITTLETON** (Alice Thornes, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Littleton) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

Notes for Edward Littleton:

Edward was born about when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550- 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of the Oxford's Men acting company.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

Source:<http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm>

Notes for Mary Walter:

About three and a half months after Mary was born, the Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source:<http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html>

Edward Littleton and Mary Walter had the following child:

- i. NATHANIEL LITTLETON (son of Edward Littleton and Mary Walter) was born on Dec 22, 1605 in Hopton Castle, County Salop. He died about Nov 1654 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies. He married Ann Southy about 1638 in Northampton County, Virginia. She was born about 1620 in Somerset, England. She died in Oct 1656 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies.

Notes for Nathaniel Littleton:

Nathaniel is my 25th cousin, 8 times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my eighth great grandmother by her second husband, Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony.

251. **ELLEN STRICKLAND** (Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Walter Strickland, Walter Strickland). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

Ellen Strickland and John Carleton had the following child:

283. i. WALTER CARLETON (son of John Carleton and Ellen Strickland) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

253. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

285. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

254. **JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART** (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

[King James I](#), (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is [my 22nd cousin, 11 times removed](#). Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are [James' 21st](#) great grandparents and my [32nd great grandparents](#). Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to [Mary Queen of Scots](#) and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the [Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605](#). [Guy Fawkes](#) and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its 102 passengers included [William Bradford](#), my [seventh great grandfather](#), who became [Governor of Plymouth Colony](#) for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control non-conforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his [Five Articles of Perth](#) through a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an [Authorized Version of the Bible](#), printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as [Duke of Buckingham](#). Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Villiers,_1st_Duke_of_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine."The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was [longer than those of any of his predecessors](#). He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the [Gunpowder Plot](#) in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the [English Parliament](#). Under James, the "Golden Age" of [Elizabethan literature](#) and drama continued, with writers such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Donne](#), [Ben Jonson](#), and Sir [Francis Bacon](#) contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as [Daemonologie](#) (1597), [The True Law of Free Monarchies](#) (1598), and [Basiliikon Doron](#) (1599). He sponsored the [translation of the Bible](#) into English that would later be named after him: the [Authorised King James Version](#). Sir [Anthony Weldon](#) claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in [Christendom](#)", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in [religious wars](#), especially the [Thirty Years' War](#) (1618–1648) that devastated [Germany](#) and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the [English Parliament](#) who wanted war with [Spain](#).

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Death Notes:
Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anne of Denmark and Norway? a princess from a Protestant country and daughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway? by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personally present, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace in Oslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn. Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died of typhoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father as Charles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England

James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
286. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

- iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
 - 287. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
259. **GRACE KAYE** (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

- i. RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

260. **RICHARD RANDOLPH** (Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Randolph) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

Richard Randolph had the following child:

- 293. i. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (son of Richard Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

261. **MARGARET FRASER** (Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Hugh Fraser) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

Margaret Fraser and James Cumming had the following child:

- 294. i. JANET CUMMING (daughter of James Cumming and Margaret Fraser). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

262. **HERBERT PELHAM** (Elizabeth "Penelope" West, Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Herbert Pelham, Anthony Pelham) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) **JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE** before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) **ELIZABETH BOSVILE** in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was born in Lincoln County, England in 1602.

It's exciting to me to know that the first Treasurer of Harvard College was my 25th cousin, eight times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert Pelham is the father-in-law of Freelove Arnold, wife to Edward, Herbert's son through his second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Bosvile. Freelove is the great grandaunt of General Benedict Arnold of American Revolutionary soldier fame and of his great traitor role played against the Patriots.

Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert also is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII (through the King's marriage to Anne Boleyn).

Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. Herbert is the 11th cousin, 14 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Harvard College was founded on October 28, 1636. Harvard College was named for clergyman John Harvard on March 13, 1636. It held its first Commencement in Cambridge, Massachusetts on September 23, 1642.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th>
<http://www.stratford-upon-avon.co.uk/soaharv.htm>

Herbert Pelham, colonist, was born in Lincoln county, England, in 1602; died in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited the English colonies in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was an assistant in 1645-49. He was entrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians. His daughter, Penelope, married John Winthrop the younger.

Source: <http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/>

Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave had the following child:

- i. **PENELOPE PELHAM** (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave) was born about 1633. She married **JOHN "THE YOUNGER" WINTHROP**. She married (2) **JOSIAS WINSLOW** in 1651 in London, England. He was born in 1629. He died on Dec 18, 1680 in Marshfield, Maine.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

Notes for Elizabeth Bosvile:

Elizabeth was Herbert's second wife. Her first husband was a Mr. Harlakenden.
Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile had the following child:

- ii. EDWARD PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile) was born about 1650 in Newport, Rhode Island. He died on Sep 20, 1730. He married Freelove Arnold (daughter of Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott) on Apr 18, 1682. She was born on Jul 20, 1661. She died on Sep 08, 1711.

Notes for Edward Pelham:

Edward is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

263. **ELIZABETH COYTMORE** (Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Rowland Coytmore, William Coytmore) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married **WILLIAM TYNG**. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.

Elizabeth Coytmore and William Tyng had the following child:

295. i. ANNA TYNG (daughter of William Tyng and Elizabeth Coytmore) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

274. **CORNELIUS HOWARD** (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

339. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.

275. **"SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA** (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine of Simmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 in Herrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I of Great Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line of succession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I of England and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would have become Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before her cousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to Ernst August, Elector of Hanover.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father's defeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of five daughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. She was brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court at The Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry their neighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested and went to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new Elector Palatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausen in 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, she married Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, at Heidelberg, who in 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princes who had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire).

Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was a courtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published in the 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a woman of unusual intellectual ability and curiosity.

Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardens surrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage. As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James I of England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestant relative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotland by marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange) after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act of Settlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting off any claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who would otherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the British throne to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have never been Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently there are almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in the line of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted the right of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants (though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed much better health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens of Herrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rain and collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest son Elector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of Great Britain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705) married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings and German emperors descend. The connection between the German emperors and the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriages in future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia_of_the_Palatinate

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20 November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) was duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover) subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed prince-elect, but died before the appointment became effective. He was also bishop of Osnabrück.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relatives appointed him bishop of Osnabrück; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabrück was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-Lüneburg. However, after two of his elder brothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of his father's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including Göttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, Ernest Augustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not be further subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition for obtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the Great Turkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 he was appointed prince-electoral by the Emperor; however, the electorship did not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 and was succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), who would later also become king of Great Britain."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest_Augustus%2C_Elector_of_Hanover

"Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

340. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

276. **MARY STUART** (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married "**PRINCE OF ORANGE**" **WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

i. "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married MARY II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William III was born November 4, 1650, and he lived till March 8, 1702. William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II of Scotland.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

"William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholder on 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In that context, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince of Orange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prins van Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars against the powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded him as a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputation that he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose people were intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although other reasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger than the famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of the transition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts to the Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_III_of_England

277. **JAMES II** (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married **ANNE HYDE**. She died in 1671. He married "**MARY OF MODENA**" **MARY**. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James II:

James II and VII (14 October 1633^{O.S.} – 16 September 1701^[1]) was [King of England](#) and [Ireland](#) as **James II** and [King of Scotland](#) as **James VII**,^[3] from 6 February 1685 until he was deposed in the [Glorious Revolution](#) of 1688. He was the last [Roman Catholic](#) monarch of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#).

The second surviving son of [Charles I](#), he ascended the throne upon the death of his brother, [Charles II](#). Members of Britain's Protestant political elite increasingly suspected him of being pro-French and pro-Catholic and of having designs on becoming an [absolute monarch](#). When he produced a Catholic heir, a son called [James Francis Edward](#), leading nobles called on his Protestant son-in-law and nephew [William III of Orange](#) to land an invasion army from the [Dutch Republic](#), which he did in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. James fled England (and thus was held to have abdicated). He was replaced by his eldest, Protestant daughter [Mary II](#) and her husband, William III. James made one serious attempt to recover his crowns from William and Mary when he landed in Ireland in 1689. After the defeat of the [Jacobite forces](#) by the [Williamites](#) at the [Battle of the Boyne](#) in July 1690, James returned to [France](#). He lived out the rest of his life as a [pretender](#) at a court sponsored by his cousin and ally, [King Louis XIV](#).

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in 1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had left James a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics and Dissenters from holding administrative

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of 1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed Judge Jeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed, tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>

James II and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vii. MARY II (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

(William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign in her own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms when William was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II of England) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle was King Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her younger sister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command of Charles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in 1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, also known as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II of Nassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler; he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, the Dauphin Louis; but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable, he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular with the Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When William III died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospital for Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_II_of_England

Death Notes:

Small Pox

341. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - x. ISABELLA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xi. CHARLES (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xv. LOUISA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
278. **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON** (John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

Notes for Lawrence Washington:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 18

"Lawrence Washington provided that upon the death of he and his wife, his estate should revert to and be managed by his first cousin John Washington of Chotank, King George County (then Stafford County) Virginia. Upon learning of the death of his cousin's wife, John dispatched George Gale and the Courts of Stafford County, petitioning for the legal adoption of Young Augustine and his older brother and younger sister under the terms of Lawrence Washington's Will. The courts found in favor of John and George Gale relinquished custody of Augustine. In 1706 Augustine Washington's life changed abruptly again. At the age of 10 he was forced to give up the comforts of Appleby School and return to the rurals of Virginia and Chotank. Yet it was this move to Chotank that gave Augustine perhaps his first element of stability in what heretofore had been a somewhat turbulent and tragic childhood. He spent the rest his childhood and teen years at Chotank and in 1715 at the age of 21 set out on his own."

Source: <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner had the following child:

310. i. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.

Generation 19

279. **EDWARD SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for Edward Southworth:

Edward Southworth is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. Indeed, his wife became, in her second marriage after Southworth died, my eight times great grandmother. Edward Southworth is the 51st great grandson of Godwulf, the earliest ancestor recorded in this records, a man of Germanic and Norse surroundings born about 80 AD. Edward is the 24th great grandson of 9th century Viking Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Eystein is my 32nd great grandfather.

Edward was a highly respected member of the Leiden group of Christians. There exists a degree of discussion about his exact identity. I yield to the wisdom reported in a web site that purport to address this debate and quote it here for my readers. The web site address is:

<http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>

The Identity of Edward Southworth of Leyden

Editor's note: the last issue of the Southworth Chronicles contained an article entitled

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Coming to America which touched upon the life of Edward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter and the father of Constant and Thomas (from whom nearly all Southworths in the United States descend). The article stated that Edward Southworth was the son of Thomas Southworth and the grandson of Sir John Southworth, but neglected to note that Edward's ancestry has been the subject of some controversy. The following is condensed from John Southworth's "Miscellaneous Notes" to "A History of the Southworths of Samlesbury 1300-1890" which he has been kind enough to share. We are very grateful to him for this and other very useful information.

The various candidates put forward as being Edward of Leyden:

Edward, son of Thomas of Wells, Shropshire
Edward of Fenton, Sturton, Nottinghamshire
Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire
Edward, son of Richard, Clarborough, Nottinghamshire
Edward, son of Richard of London
Edward, son of Thomas of Samlesbury, Lancashire

We know that Edward of Leyden was born about 1590 in England and that he married Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire on 28 May 1613 at Leyden, Holland, that he had two children named Constant and Thomas and that he died in England in 1620.

1. The idea that Edward of Leyden could have been the son of Thomas Southworth of Wells, Shropshire arose from an apparent error in Justin Winsor's book, "History of Duxbury, Mass." wherein he stated that Constant and Thomas Southworth were the sons of Constant and Alice Southworth (nee Carpenter) and the grandsons of Thomas and Jane (nee Mynne). This Thomas, however, did not mention any children in his will, nor did his mother in her will. Documents show that Edward Southworth was married to Alice Carpenter, not Constant. See "A Genealogy of the Southworth descendants of Constant Southworth" by Samuel G. Webber.

2. Edward of Fenton was shown to be 36 years old in 1608 which would have made him 41 at the time of his marriage to Alice Carpenter. This would have disqualified him from being described as a young man ("jongman") in the Leyden marriage record. See "The Ancestry of Ensign Constant and Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and Duxbury, Mass." by Frederick L. Weiss.

3. Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough was, according to the visitation of Nottinghamshire, married to Ann Elsam around 1607 which disqualifies him from further consideration. See Webber's book. Robert of Clarborough had a brother who also had a son named Edward (see next item).

4. Edward, son of Richard of Clarborough was born in 1585 had a brother named Thomas, born two years earlier. It is possible that this Edward could have been Edward of Leyden. Webber and Weiss conclude that there is little to connect the two, but Robert French in his article "Who was Edward Southworth of Leyden" (Mayflower Quarterly, Feb. 1992) demonstrates that Thomas Southworth (Richard of Clarborough's son and Edward's brother) left a bequest to a man named Nicholas Watkins, who was also left a bequest by a woman named Anne Peck when she went to join the Pilgrims in Holland. French concludes his article by naming Pilgrims John Robinson, Richard Bernard, Richard Clyfton, John Smith, Hugo Bromhead, William Brewster et al as having ties to the Southworth family of Nottinghamshire.

5. Edward, son of Richard of London, would have been 52 years of age at the time of his supposed marriage to Alice Carpenter and again would not have been described as a young man on the marriage certificate. See Webber and Weiss.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

6. Edward was the seventh son of Thomas of Samlesbury and Webberconcludes, that as such, he would not have had a very great inheritance and would have had some reason to leave home. Webberclearly believes that his Edward was Edward of Leyden and notes that Myles Standish came from Duxbury, Lancashire and that it is not improbable that they were friends and so together joined the Pilgrim band. The Standish family worshiped at St. Lawrence church which is less than ten miles from Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth draws the following conclusions: "There is no denying a Nottinghamshire Southworth/Pilgrim connection" which can be established by considering the marriage of Samuel Fuller of Nottinghamshire to Agnes Carpenter (Alice's sister) in 1613. There is also a clear connection of the Samlesbury family and London (where Edward of Leyden lived prior to his death in 1620).

Edward of Leyden appears to have been both a merchant and business agent for the Pilgrims and so was presumably literate, which was largely the prerogative of the wealthy. There is no record of Edward of Samlesbury's education, but his brothers Thomas and John attended Oxford.

Edward of Leyden was married to Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire. A branch of the Samlesbury Southworth's lived in that same county about twenty miles south west of Wrington.

G.C.S. Southworth, in 1897, mentions that a kinsman, Mr. H.W. Southworth, visiting Europe sometime before then, met a Mr. Baron of Blackburn (the township of Samlesbury was in Blackburn parish). Mr. Baron told him that Edward Southworth of Leyden was the son of Thomas Southworth, eldest son of Sir John Southworth of Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth concludes by saying that "if the Samlesbury/Leyden connection is an old established belief/tradition, predating any later evolved alternative views, then it is likely to carry more weight. There does not appear to be any old belief/tradition concerning any Nottinghamshire connection."

END OF WEB SITE DISCUSSION

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. This descendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source: www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

(Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter had the following children:

- i. CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1613 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Mar 10, 1679 in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Masschuetts. He married ELIZABETH ANN COLLIER.
 311. ii. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.
280. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **WERTBY**.

William Thornton and Wertby had the following child:

312. i. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (son of William Thornton and Wertby). He married **FRANCES ROBINSON**.

281. **3RD JOHN TICHBORNE** (2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **DOROTHY CHALLONER**.

3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner had the following child:

313. i. **ROBERT TICHBORNE** (son of 3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner). He married **JOAN BANCKES**.

282. **GRACE KAYE** (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

i. **RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL** (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married **MURIEL GURDON**.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

283. **WALTER CARLETON** (Ellen Strickland, Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Carleton, Thomas Carleton) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

Notes for Walter Carleton:

The year that we think Walter Carleton was born, Pope Gregory XIII issued a papal bull, or edict on February 24, 1582, outlining his calendar reforms. (The Gregorian Calendar is the calendar in general use today.)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian_calendar

Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon had the following child:

i. **EDWARD CARLETON** (son of Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon) was born about 1610. He married Ellen Newton (daughter of Launcelot Newton and Mary Lee

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

X) in Nov 1636 in York, England. She was born about 1614.

Notes for Edward Carleton:

Edward is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. He is also the 12th cousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

285. **MATTHEW HOWARD** (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married **ANN HALL**. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year that English explorer Henry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears his name.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

314. i. **CORNELIUS HOWARD** (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

286. **ELIZABETH** (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

315. i. **"SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA** was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

287. **CHARLES I** (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married **HENRIETTA MARIA**.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

The **Wicked Bible**, sometimes called **Adulterous Bible** or **Sinners' Bible**, is the **Bible** published in 1631 by **Robert Barker** and Martin Lucas, the royal printers in **London**, meant to be a reprint of the **King James Bible**. The name is derived from a mistake made by the **compositors**: in the **Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:14)**, the word "not" in the sentence "**Thou shalt not commit adultery**" was unintentionally omitted, thus changing the sentence into "Thou shalt commit **adultery**," This blunder was spread in a number of copies. About a year later, the publishers of the Wicked Bible were called to the **Star Chamber** and fined £300 (equivalent to £45,844 as of 2016) and deprived of their **printing license**. The fact that this edition of the Bible contained such a flagrant mistake outraged **Charles I** and **George Abbot**, the **Archbishop of Canterbury**, who said then:

"I knew the time when great care was had about printing, the Bibles especially, good compositors and the best correctors were gotten being grave and learned men, the paper and the letter rare, and faire every way of the best, but now the paper is nought, the compositors boys, and the correctors unlearned."

The majority of the Wicked Bible's copies were immediately cancelled and **burned**, and the number of extant copies remaining today, which are considered highly valuable by collectors, is thought to be relatively low. One copy is in the collection of rare books in the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

[New York Public Library](#) and is very rarely made accessible; another can be seen in the [Dunham Bible Museum](#) in [Houston, Texas](#), USA. The [British Library](#) in London had a copy on display, opened to the misprinted commandment, in a free exhibition until September 2009.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_I_of_England

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentary detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Cropredy_Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles, I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

- i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
Notes for Charles:
Charles died as a teenager.
Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>
- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 316. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
- iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on May 29, 1630 in St. James' Palace, Longon, England. He died on Feb 06, 1685 in Whitehall Palace, London, England. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE. She was born on Apr 23, 1662 in Palace of Vila Vicosa, Portugal. She died on Dec 31, 1705 in Bemposta Palace, Lisbon, Portugal.
Notes for Charles II:
"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time King Charles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the River Thames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlantic into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: *Texas Highways Magazine*, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal_Greenwich_Observatory

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

317. ix. JAMES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

293. **WILLIAM RANDOLPH** (Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

William Randolph and Mary Isham had the following child:

322. i. ISHAM RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Mary Isham) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

294. **JANET CUMMING** (Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Cumming). She married **ALEXANDER MUNRO**.

Janet Cumming and Alexander Munro had the following child:

323. i. AGNES MUNRO (daughter of Alexander Munro and Janet Cumming). She married DAVID MONROE.

295. **ANNA TYNG** (Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Tyng) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married **THOMAS SHEPARD**. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

Anna Tyng and Thomas Shepard had the following child:

324. i. ANNA SHEPARD (daughter of Thomas Shepard and Anna Tyng) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married DANIEL QUINCY. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

307. **LOIS HOWARD** (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

363. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

308. **GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG** ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married **ANNE STUART**. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichestre, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first [de facto prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally the Orange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkins and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

364. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

309. **ANNE STUART** (James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married **GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG**. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseida Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally the Orange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkins and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leicheston, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first [de facto prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain
Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

364. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
310. **AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON** (Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tabetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) **MARY BALL** on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) **JANE BUTLER** in 1715. She died in 1729.

Notes for Augustine Washington:

"Augustine Washington was born at Mattox Creek, in Virginia, in 1694. Mattox Creek was the property Augustine's successful and seemingly energetic grand father John who received the property as a wedding gift and upon his death willed the land to Augustine's father Lawrence. Young Augustine was faced with tragedy at the tender age of 4 when his father Lawrence died leaving Augustine's mother Mildred Warner Washington a widow with three small children. Mildred married shortly thereafter to George Gale who returned to his home in Whitehaven, Cumberland, England with his new wife and step children. George intended to keep the children in England, and it seemed certain that Augustine Washington (father of the father of "our country" George Washington) would not return to America in his formative years, if ever. George Gale sought proper schooling for his step children and enrolled them in the prestigious Appleby School in Westmoreland, England. Life in England seemed very promising for young Augustine Washington when he was faced with a second tragedy. His mother Mildred died in 1701 only three years after his father Lawrence's death. Augustine at age 8 had already endured the loss of both parents."

"Augustine Washington as a young adult began to show the vigor and interest that his grandfather John had displayed. At 21 Augustine married Jane Butler in 1715. Jane brought to the marriage 1,300 acres of inherited land. Augustine as young adult was already in possession of more land than his father ever achieved. He established his new home on the property that his father Lawrence had only started to develop at the time of his death. This was the parcel known as the Lisson Estate which was immediately across Bridges Creek from Augustine's grand father John's home, later his Uncle John's home, and finally the family cemetery plot where Augustine's father Lawrence had been buried 17 years earlier.

The Lisson Estate was the property of Augustine's father towards the end of his life.

Augustine and Jane began their family at the Lisson place on Bridges Creek when a baby named Lawrence was born in 1718. Their first child Butler had died in infancy in 1716. Augustine purchased another parcel of land approximately a mile from the Lisson home site. This 180 acres of property he named Popes Creek Plantation. He purchased the property from Joseph Abbington who had established a modest two room home with a cellar. In the early 1720s Augustine owned both parcels of property and it is uncertain in which home he chose to reside at with his family. A second son named Augustine, Jr. (Austin) was born at one of the two sites in 1720. Augustine probably chose to settle at Popes Creek due to its enhanced navigation and accessibility. Bridges Creek especially near the Lisson property was noted as being a marsh. Perhaps the navigable quality of Bridges Creek had diminished in the 60 years since John Washington had first settled on the creek.

Starting a life at Popes Creek Plantation

Augustine Washington officially moved to Popes Creek in 1726 with his wife Jane Butler

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Washington and his two sons Lawrence and Austin. This was an ideal place to access the large ships on the Potomac River via flat bottom boats and other small craft. Augustine had great success growing tobacco. England had an insatiable appetite for tobacco and merchants paid top prices for it. Augustine used a keen sense of investment and speculation and began to purchase as much land as he could obtain in the area. Soon he has amassed 1,000 acres between his original Lisson property and his new Popes Creek property. He purchased his grandfather John Washington's Bridges Creek property and maintained the Washington family's cemetery. In this period of great entrepreneurial success, Augustine was besieged by the death of his wife Jane Butler in 1729. Augustine had sent Lawrence and Austin to the somewhat prestigious Appleby School and at the age of 30 found himself living a comfortable but solitary life.

A second Popes Creek family and the birth of George Washington

Three years after Jane Butler's death, Augustine again found a bride. He married Mary Ball of Lancaster, Virginia. Mary Ball would bring even more property into an already land rich family. The new couple settled in at the Popes Creek home that Augustine had purchased from Joseph Abbington. On February 22, 1732, Mary Ball Washington would give birth to a baby boy whom she named George. Little did Augustine and Mary Ball Washington know that they had just witnessed a major change in the history of world. The child they brought forward on that cold winters day would be recognized more than any other person in the creation of the first free republic since the demise of Roman Republic approximately 2,000 years prior."

"In 1735, Augustine Washington established a second modest home on the Potomac River at Hunting Creek. This is the property his Grand Father John had purchased back in 1674. It was at this plantation that he continued his farming. Augustine and Mary Ball added two more children to their family at Hunting Creek with the births of John Augustine in 1735 and Charles in 1738. While Augustine, Mary and their five small children resided at Hunting Creek, Augustine's oldest son Lawrence returned from England and stayed with his father's new family. The child George met and was awed by his adult half-brother Lawrence for the first time. Lawrence had completed his formal English education and was ready to establish his own home. Augustine Washington prepared his family for a third move. This time the family relocated across from the small town of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock River between Popes Creek and Hunting Creek. Lawrence received Hunting Creek as a gift from his father with its modest home. Lawrence established a large Georgian mansion and dependency on the property and gave the plantation and name befitting its grandeur. He named the property after the famed English Admiral Vernon with whom he had served during England's war with Spain. Mount Vernon with its magnificent home had been established."

Source: <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

Augustine Washington and Mary Ball had the following child:

- i. GEORGE "FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Mary Ball) was born on Feb 22, 1732 in Pope's Creek, Virginia. He died on Dec 14, 1799 in Mount Vernon, Virginia. He married Martha "Patsy" Dandridge (daughter of John Dandridge and Frances Jones) on Jan 06, 1759 in St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia. She was born on Jun 02, 1731 in Chestnut Grove Plantation, Williamsburgh, Virginia. She died on May 22, 1802 in Mount Vernon, Virginia.

Notes for George "Father of His Country" Washington:

United States President George Washington was born February 22, 1732 at

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Pope's Creek, Virginia. He is the 27th cousin, six times removed to me. He is the 11th great grandson of English King Edward I, the last of the three Kings to issue the [Magna Carta](#) that had such place in the documents of governance as the New World developed. Our common ancestors are [Eystein Glumra Ivarsson](#) and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are my 32nd great grandparents and George's 25th great grandparents.

George Washington is the [12th great grandson of English King Edward I](#), who is the 11th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. The descending to me is through Alice's second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392, represents the ancestor who is common both to the United States President George Washington and to President George W. Bush (and his father). Henry Spencer is the 17th and 18th great grandfathers of these two Bushes. Henry Spencer is the tenth great grandfather of President George Washington.

https://www.myheritage.com/names/esquire_spencer

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392 is the 6th great grandfather of Amphilis Twigden (who lived 1602 - 1654). She is the wife of Lawrence Washington (1602 - 1653), the 8th great grandson of English King Edward I (1239 - 1307). Edward I is the 11th great grandfather of Edward Southworth (1590 - 1620) the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. My descending from Alice is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Washington is the half thirteenth cousin, thirteen times removed of my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, twins Lily and Sarah, and Sam.

English King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, nine times removed to George Washington. George is the half 13th cousin, 12 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor of Castile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

In 1732, the year of George Washington's birth, Benjamin Franklin began publishing "Poor Richard's Almanac" on December 19.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor_Richard's_Almanac

George was the first electrd President of the United States of America, he was the General and Commander of the Continental Armies, member of 1st and 2nd Continental Congresses, and member of Virginia House of Burgess.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

He married Martha Dandridge (1732-1802), the first of what became known as First Lady of the White House.

Source:<http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington>

"On April 30, 1789, George Washington, standing on the balcony of Federal Hall on Wall Street in New York, took his oath of office as the first elected President of the United States.

Before this oath of office could take place, it was necessary to have a functioning President several years prior to 1789, which Congress appointed under the Articles of Confederation. The first one was [John Hanson](#), appointed in November 1781. In fact, the Articles of Confederation, the predecessor to the Constitution, also called for a president- albeit one with greatly diminished powers. Eight men were appointed to serve one year terms as president under the Articles of Confederation. So, George Washington was the 9th President of the United States, but the first elected.

Another interesting fact about George Washington is that he is the only President elected by a 100% vote of the Electoral College!

What is of interest to me is that John Hanson's descendants reside today in Maryland, and it has been the privilege of Suzanne and me to visit in their home. Both the males in those two generations are named John Hanson.

'As the first of everything, in our situation will serve to establish a precedent,' he wrote James Madison, 'it is devoutly wished on my part, that the precedents may be fixed on true principles "Born in 1732 into a Virginia planter family, he learned the morals, manners, and body of knowledge requisite for an 18th century Virginia gentleman.

"He pursued two intertwined interests: military arts and western expansion. At 16 he helped survey Shenandoah lands for Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1754, he fought the first skirmishes of what grew into the French and Indian War. The next year, as an aide to Gen. Edward Braddock, he escaped injury although four bullets ripped his coat and two horses were shot from under him.

"From 1759 to the outbreak of the American Revolution, Washington managed his lands around Mount Vernon and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Married to a widow, Martha Dandridge Custis, he devoted himself to a busy and happy life. But, like his fellow planters, Washington felt himself exploited by British merchants and hampered by British regulations. As the quarrel with the mother country grew acute, he moderately but firmly voiced his resistance to the restrictions.

"When the Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia in May 1775, Washington, one of the Virginia delegates, was elected Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. On July 3, 1775, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he took command of his ill-trained troops and embarked upon a war that was to last six grueling years.

"He realized early that the best strategy was to harass the British. He reported to Congress, 'we should on all Occasions avoid a general action, or put anything to the risque, unless compelled by necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn.' Ensuing battles saw him fall back slowly, then strike

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

unexpectedly. Finally, in 1781 with the aid of French allies--he forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"Washington longed to retire to his fields at Mount Vernon. But he soon realized that the Nation, under its Articles of Confederation, was not functioning well, so he became a prime mover in the steps leading to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1787. When the new Constitution was ratified, the Electoral College unanimously elected Washington President. However, the official U.S. Government Electoral College [website Electoral College today](#) only begins giving vote returns as of 1789. None of the Electoral College votes were unanimous since then.

He did nominate and Congress approved quite a distinguished [Presidential Cabinet](#).

"He did not infringe upon the policy making powers that he felt the Constitution gave Congress. But the determination of foreign policy became preponderantly a Presidential concern. When the French Revolution led to a major war between France and England, Washington refused to accept entirely the recommendations of either his Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, who was pro-French, or his Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton, who was pro-British. Rather, he insisted upon a neutral course until the United States could grow stronger.

"To his disappointment, two parties were developing by the end of his first term. Wearing of politics, feeling old, he retired at the end of his second term. In his Farewell Address, he urged his countrymen to forswear excessive party spirit and geographical distinctions. In foreign affairs, he warned against long-term alliances.

"Washington enjoyed less than three years of retirement at Mount Vernon, for he died of a throat infection December 14, 1799. For months, the Nation mourned him.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/gw1.html>

One of the famous paintings of George Washington and his troops in the American Revolution was that scene where they were poised on Christmas Day, 1776, on the banks of the Delaware River. They were in retreat from the British army. When winter came, many of Washington's soldiers were going to leave soon. Washington decided that, if they were going to fight at all, they would have to move quickly.

Washington decided to attack a group of Hessians, German soldiers who were paid to fight for the British, who were at Trenton, New Jersey. On Christmas night 1776, in a snowstorm, Washington took 2,400 of his 3,000 soldiers across the Delaware River to New Jersey. Washington decided to attack early in the morning of December 26, because he was sure that the Hessians would be tired from the celebration the night before.

The river was icy. The army marched nine miles to outside Trenton. The American forces split into two groups. Both sides closed in together. The 1,200 Germans were completely surprised. The Hessians quickly surrendered after their leader, Colonel Rall, was killed. The Americans took more than 900 prisoners.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

When the news of the British defeat got to Lord Cornwallis, a British general stationed in New York, he quickly moved his men toward Trenton. He was very determined to defeat Washington's army. But, while Cornwallis was determined, Washington made plans for his army. When Cornwallis arrived at Trenton, fires of the American troops were still burning, but Washington's army had secretly moved from the area. They went to Princeton, which was close. The British were marching in that direction and heard canon fire. Cornwallis rushed there, but it was too late. On January 3, 1777, the British troops at Princeton were defeated by Washington's army. Because Cornwallis' army was too worried about supplies and ammunition, they retreated to New York. The American army controlled New Jersey.

The bit of humor about the famous painting cited is to raise the question, "What issue did George Washington face on Christmas Day, 1776, as he and his soldiers were poised on the banks of the Delaware River ... an issue that even today is faced in our political environment?" The answer is, "It was the issue of row versus wade (1973 US Supreme case of Roe Vs. Wade - the famous abortion issue decision).

George and Martha were members of and worshiped regularly at St. Peter's Parish Church, near Richmond, Virginia.

Source:<http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>

George Washington created the [Order of the Purple Heart](#) on August 7, 1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and non-commissioned officers.

Source:http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple_heart.htm

One character bears recognition in the story of the American Revolution and as a friend of General George Washington. Haym Salomon (also Solomon; April 7, 1740 – January 6, 1785) was a Polish-born American Jewish businessman and political financial broker who immigrated to New York City from Poland during the period of the American Revolution. He helped convert the French loans into ready cash by selling bills of exchange for Robert Morris, the Superintendent of Finance. In this way he aided the Continental Army and was possibly, along with Morris, the prime financier of the American side during the American Revolutionary War against Great Britain. It was estimated that the aid of Haym Salomon provided for George Washington's army's expenses \$650,000. Translated into 2013 American dollars, that is \$16,870,213!

There should be no doubt that there have been Jewish people close to the hearts of the needs and purposes of America in many regards and over many times!

George and Martha did not give issue to any children. However, Martha did have children from a previous marriage. So, there are no direct lineal descendants from President George Washington.

"When he died, Washington provided in his will for the emancipation of his slaves on the death of Martha, his wife. Washington was the only member of the Virginia dynasty to free all his slaves.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

"Washington was one of the richest men in America. At his death, his holdings were worth about half a million dollars and included: 33,000 acres of land in Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland, New York, Pennsylvania, Washington, D.C. and the Northwest Territory; \$25,000 worth of stocks; 640 sheep, 329 cows, 42 mules and 20 workhorses.

"Things named after George Washington: one state, seven mountains, eight streams, ten lakes, 33 counties, nine colleges and 121 towns and villages."

Source: Marcus Cunliffe, "George Washington (New York: Mentor, 1958)Page 16.

Here is that famous sculpture on the face of Mount Rushmore. George is here with three other of our family's cousins. [Read about it here.](#)

George Washington was made an [honorary citizen of France](#) in 1792.

When Washington died, he was a lieutenant general. But as the centuries passed, this three-star rank did not seem commensurate with what he had accomplished. After all, Washington did more than defeat the British in battle. Along the way he established the framework for how American soldiers should organize themselves, how they should behave, and how they should relate to civilian leaders. Almost every big decision he made set a precedent. He was the father of the US military as well as the US itself.

So, a law was passed to make Washington the highest ranking U.S. officer of all time: General of the Armies of the United States. Nobody will ever outrank him.

George Washington truly was what we call a "Man of Letters." We don't have an exact number, but the best estimates seem to put the [number of letters he penned](#) somewhere between 18,000 and 20,000. If you wrote one letter a day, it would take you between 50 and 55 years to write that many.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Before becoming the Father of the Nation, Washington was a master surveyor. He spent the early part of his career as a professional surveyor. [Here's one of the earliest maps](#) he created. It is for his half-brother, Lawrence Washington's, turnip garden.

He was lucky, but his coat wasn't. In the Braddock disaster of 1755, Washington's troops were caught in the crossfire between British and Native American soldiers. Two horses were shot from under Washington, and [his coat was pierced by four musket balls](#), none of which hit his actual body.

George Washington is noted as the first man to send an air mail letter between Philadelphia (then the U.S. Capital) and New Jersey. It was a [letter delivered](#) by balloonist Jean Pierre Blanchard.

George Washington was eulogized on December 26, 1799 by Col. Henry Lee as "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Augustine Washington and Jane Butler had the following children:

- ii. BUTLER WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1716. He died in 1716.
- iii. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1718.
- iv. AUGUSTINE "AUSTIN" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 19

Butler) was born in 1720.

Generation 20

311. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married **ELIZABETH REYNOR**.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

The birth of Thomas Southworth in 1616 is the same year in which famed English Poet and Playwriter, William Shakespeare, died on April 23 on his 52nd birthday, and Spanish poet Cervantes also died in Madrid, both giants of literature dying on the very same day.

Source: <http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122>

Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor had the following child:

337. i. **ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH** (daughter of Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachusetts.
312. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **FRANCES ROBINSON**.

William Thornton and Frances Robinson had the following child:

338. i. **FRANCES THORNTON** (son of William Thornton and Frances Robinson) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married **ALICE SAVAGE**. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.
313. **ROBERT TICHBORNE** (3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, 3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **JOAN BANCKES**.

Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes had the following child:

- i. **ELIZABETH TICHBORNE** (daughter of Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes).

Notes for Elizabeth Tichborne:

Elizabeth is my 27th cousin, six times removed on my Mother's familline. She is the twelfth cousin, twice removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, on my Father's family line.

314. **CORNELIUS HOWARD** (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

339. i. **LOIS HOWARD** (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.
315. **"SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA** (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine of Simmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 in Herrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I of Great Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line of succession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I of England and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would have become Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before her cousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to Ernst August, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father's defeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of five daughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. She was brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court at The Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry their neighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested and went to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new Elector Palatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausen in 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, she married Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, at Heidelberg, who in 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princes who had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was a courtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published in the 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a woman of unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardens surrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage. As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James I of England/James VI of Scotland, she

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

was the closest Protestant relative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotland by marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange) after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act of Settlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting off any claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who would otherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the British throne to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have never been Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently there are almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in the line of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted the right of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants (though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed much better health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens of Herrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rain and collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest son Elector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of Great Britain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705) married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings and German emperors descend. The connection between the German emperors and the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriages in future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia_of_the_Palatinate

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20 November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) was duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover) subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed prince-elect, but died before the appointment became effective. He was also bishop of Osnabrück.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relatives appointed him bishop of Osnabrück; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabrück was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-Lüneburg. However, after two of his elder brothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of his father's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including Göttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, Ernest Augustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not be further subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition for obtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the Great Turkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 he was appointed prince-elect by the Emperor; however, the electorship did not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 and was succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), who would later also become king of Great Britain."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest_Augustus%2C_Elector_of_Hanover

"Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

340. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

Kensington Palace, London, England.

316. **MARY STUART** (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married **"PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

- i. "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married MARY II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William III was born November 4, 1650, and he lived till March 8, 1702. William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II of Scotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholder on 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In that context, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince of Orange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prins van Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars against the powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded him as a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputation that he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose people were intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although other reasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger than the famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of the transition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts to the Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_III_of_England

317. **JAMES II** (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married **ANNE HYDE**. She died in 1671. He married "**MARY OF MODENA**" **MARY**. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James II:

James II and VII (14 October 1633^{O.S.} – 16 September 1701^[1]) was [King of England](#) and [Ireland](#) as **James II** and [King of Scotland](#) as **James VII**,^[3] from 6 February 1685 until he was deposed in the [Glorious Revolution](#) of 1688. He was the last [Roman Catholic](#) monarch of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#).

The second surviving son of [Charles I](#), he ascended the throne upon the death of his brother, [Charles II](#). Members of Britain's Protestant political elite increasingly suspected him of being pro-French and pro-Catholic and of having designs on becoming an [absolute monarch](#). When he produced a Catholic heir, a son called [James Francis Edward](#), leading nobles called on his Protestant son-in-law and nephew [William III of Orange](#) to land an invasion army from the [Dutch Republic](#), which he did in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. James fled England (and thus was held to have abdicated). He was replaced by his eldest, Protestant daughter [Mary II](#) and her husband, William III. James made one serious attempt to recover his crowns from William and Mary when he landed in Ireland in 1689. After the defeat of the [Jacobite forces](#) by the [Williamites](#) at the [Battle of the Boyne](#) in July 1690, James returned to [France](#). He lived out the rest of his life as a [pretender](#) at a court sponsored by his cousin and ally, [King Louis XIV](#).

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in 1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had left James a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics and Dissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of 1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed Judge Jeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed, tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>

James II and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vii. MARY II (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign in her own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms when William was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II of England) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle was King Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her younger sister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command of Charles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in 1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, also known as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II of Nassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler; he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, the Dauphin Louis; but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable, he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular with the Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When William III died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospital for Seamen, Greenwich."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_II_of_England

Death Notes:
Small Pox

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

341. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - x. ISABELLA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xi. CHARLES (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
 - xv. LOUISA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
322. **ISHAM RANDOLPH** (William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers had the following child:

345. i. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.
323. **AGNES MUNRO** (Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Alexander Munro). She married **DAVID MONROE**.

Notes for David Monroe:

We have a note that David is the fifth husband of Agnes Munro. However, we have no information on any of the earlier marriages.

Source: http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm
Agnes Munro and David Monroe had the following child:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

346. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of David Monroe and Agnes Munro). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.
324. **ANNA SHEPARD** (Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Shepard) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married **DANIEL QUINCY**. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

Anna Shepard and Daniel Quincy had the following child:

347. i. JOHN QUINCY (son of Daniel Quincy and Anna Shepard) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married ELIZABETH NORTON. She was born in 1695.
334. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married **ELIZABETH STEVENS**. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

389. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.
335. **GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II** (Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at [Herrenhausen Palace](#), [Hanover](#) (Germany). He was the son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of [Brunswick-Lüneburg](#) (later King [George I of Great Britain](#)), and his wife, [Sophia Dorothea of Celle](#). Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to [Ahlden Castle](#) and denied access to her children; George probably

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke [German](#), he was also schooled in [English](#), [French](#), and [Italian](#). He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, [Queen Anne](#), who had ascended the thrones of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#) in 1702, had no surviving children. By the [Act of Settlement 1701](#), the [English Parliament](#) had designated George's grandmother [Sophia](#) and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest [Protestant](#) blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of [succession to the English throne](#). He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the [Sophia Naturalization Act](#), and in 1706, he was made a [Knight of the Garter](#) and titles were created as the [Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge](#), Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the [Peerage of England](#).

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#) on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer [Händel](#) was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, [Zadok the Priest](#), has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that [Sir Spencer Compton](#) would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous [civil list](#) of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating [peers](#) sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a [peace treaty with Spain](#). George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the [War of the Polish Succession](#) on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to [James Oglethorpe](#), creating the [Province of Georgia](#) (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the [Pacific Ocean](#). It was one of the Southern colonies in [British North America](#), and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the [Georg August University of Göttingen](#) in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 20

Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of [Trinity College, Dublin](#) between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "George II" Augustus II had the following children:

- 390. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "George II" Augustus II). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
- 391. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Generation 21

- 337. **ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuets.

Elizabeth Southworth and Joseph Howland had the following child:

- 360. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Joseph Howland and Elizabeth Southworth) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuets. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuets. He married MARTHA COLE.
- 338. **FRANCES THORNTON** (William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

in 1651. He died about 1726. He married **ALICE SAVAGE**. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.

Frances Thornton and Alice Savage had the following children:

361. i. ELIZABETH THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married EDWIN CONWAY. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.
362. ii. MARGARET THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born on Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married WILLIAM STROTHER. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.
339. **LOIS HOWARD** (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

363. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.
340. **GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG** ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married **ANNE STUART**. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first *de facto* [prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

364. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
341. **ANNE STUART** (James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married **GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG**. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally the Orange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

whom were Sarah Jenkins and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first [de facto prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain

Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child:

364. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
345. **JANE RANDOLPH** (Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.

Notes for Peter Jefferson:

Peter Jefferson's occupation was that of a planter and surveyor.

Jane Randolph and Peter Jefferson had the following child:

369. i. THOMAS JEFFERSON (son of Peter Jefferson and Jane Randolph) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.
346. **ANDREW MONROE** (Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, David Monroe). He died in 1668. He married **MARGARET BOWCOCK**.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

370. i. WILLIAM MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

347. **JOHN QUINCY** (Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Daniel Quincy) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married **ELIZABETH NORTON**. She was born in 1695.

John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton had the following child:

371. i. ELIZABETH QUINCY (daughter of John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton). She died in 1775. She married WILLIAM SMITH.

355. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married **SARAH DORSEY**. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

420. i. LUCY SHIPLEY (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.

356. **AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE** (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married **KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM**.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

421. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENBUTTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

357. **GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III** (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafter United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

On 8 September 1761, the King married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in 1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American Independence Day), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in New York, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in 1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!"

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_III_of_the_United_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

422. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
- ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
423. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 21

Generation 22

360. **NATHANIEL HOWLAND** (Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married **MARTHA COLE**.

Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole had the following child:

386. i. **NATHANIEL HOWLAND** (son of Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.
361. **ELIZABETH THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married **EDWIN CONWAY**. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.

Elizabeth Thornton and Edwin Conway had the following child:

387. i. **FRANCIS CONWAY** (son of Edwin Conway and Elizabeth Thornton) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married **REBECCA CATLETT**. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.
362. **MARGARET THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born on Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married **WILLIAM STROTHER**. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.

Margaret Thornton and William Strother had the following child:

388. i. **FRANCIS STROTHER** (son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **SUSANNA DABNEY**. She died about 1752.
363. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married **ELIZABETH STEVENS**. She was born in 1680.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

389. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

364. **GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II** (Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at [Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover](#) (Germany). He was the son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of [Brunswick-Lüneburg](#) (later King [George I of Great Britain](#)), and his wife, [Sophia Dorothea of Celle](#). Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to [Ahlden Castle](#) and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke [German](#), he was also schooled in [English](#), [French](#), and [Italian](#). He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, [Queen Anne](#), who had ascended the thrones of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#) in 1702, had no surviving children. By the [Act of Settlement 1701](#), the [English Parliament](#) had designated George's grandmother [Sophia](#) and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest [Protestant](#) blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of [succession to the English throne](#). He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the [Sophia Naturalization Act](#), and in 1706, he was made a [Knight of the Garter](#) and titles were created as the [Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge](#), Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the [Peerage of England](#).

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#) on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

[Händel](#) was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, [Zadok the Priest](#), has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that [Sir Spencer Compton](#) would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous [civil list](#) of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating [peers](#) sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign [a peace treaty with Spain](#). George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the [War of the Polish Succession](#) on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to [James Oglethorpe](#), creating the [Province of Georgia](#) (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the [Pacific Ocean](#). It was one of the Southern colonies in [British North America](#), and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the [Georg August University of Göttingen](#) in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of [Trinity College, Dublin](#) between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "George II" Augustus II had the following children:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

390. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "George II" Augustus II). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
391. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..
369. **THOMAS JEFFERSON** (Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.

Notes for Thomas Jefferson:

United States President Thomas Jefferson, our third President, is related to our family by being my 28th cousin, five times removed. Our ancestor in common is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are President Jefferson's 27th great grandparents, whereas they are my 32nd great grandparents.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands in Norway about the year 830 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. It was Eystein Glumralvarsson's grandson, Ganger Rolf, who was in the expedition that launched from Norway and came to the shores of France to conquer what became known as Normandy.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor of Castile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson.

I told my sixth cousin, once removed, Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas, that I had discovered that he was the 28th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson. I told him he could have bragging rights for that! He replied, and I quote him most interestingly,

"Now that I'm aware of our relationship, I'm going to forgive him for his liberal and populist leanings. Also, given your political interests, I am certain, you have studied former Presidents more than I have but, a little tidbit of history that you might find interesting about our dear Cousin Jefferson, is that he died woefully in debt up to his ears. For all his education, polish and world class bearing, in addition to a substantial inheritance he apparently had no acumen for business. He kept a journal, that he wrote in daily, from the time he was a young man until his last days. It has been awhile since I studied him, but I recall that the last entry he made in this journal was a calculation that showed he had only a few pennies on hand and just enough lamp oil to last for about another week. I have always felt that this last, stunning, revelation of an entry in his journal, is tantamount to proof that this great and proud man hung on to witness the 50th anniversary of one of his greatest accomplishments and then quietly passed away in his bedroom of a broken heart.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

"I am glad we take better care of our former Presidents now than we did in the beginning of our country (and apparently until after the Civil War look at what a pauper Grant died as!!). Although, I don't suppose they need much caring for anymore, given that nowadays you can't get elected clerk of even the remotest county, much less President of the United States, unless your pockets are bulging with money....preferably, old money.

"Anywaysthanks for informing me of my bragging rights. Rest assured they will encounter frequent usage!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Well, Joe is a dear cousin and I always appreciate his constant keeping up with me. Since this quotation, Joe has spent a lot of time working as a contractor in Iraq in and around the war settings.

"In the thick of party conflict in 1800, Thomas Jefferson wrote in a private letter, 'I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.'

"This powerful advocate of liberty was born in 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia, inheriting from his father, a planter and surveyor, some 5,000 acres of land, and from his mother, a Randolph, high social standing. He studied at the College of William and Mary, then read law. In 1772 he married Martha Wayles Skelton, a widow, and took her to live in his partly constructed mountaintop home, Monticello.

"Freckled and sandy-haired, rather tall and awkward, Jefferson was eloquent as a correspondent, but he was no public speaker. In the Virginia House of Burgesses and the Continental Congress, he contributed his pen rather than his voice to the patriot cause. As the 'silent member' of the Congress, Jefferson, at 33, in effect, drafted the Declaration of Independence. He was Chair of the Committee of Five charged to draft such document for the Congress, and it was its principal composer, with the other four contributing editorial refinements here and there. In years following he labored to make its words a reality in Virginia. Most notably, he wrote a bill establishing religious freedom, enacted in 1786.

"Jefferson succeeded Benjamin Franklin as minister to France in 1785. His sympathy for the French Revolution led him into conflict with Alexander Hamilton when Jefferson was Secretary of State in President Washington's Cabinet. He resigned in 1793.

"Sharp political conflict developed, and two separate parties, the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, began to form. Jefferson gradually assumed leadership of the Republicans, who sympathized with the revolutionary cause in France. Attacking Federalist policies, he opposed a strong centralized Government and championed the rights of states.

"As a reluctant candidate for President in 1796, Jefferson came within three votes of election. Through a flaw in the Constitution, he became Vice President, although an opponent of President Adams. In 1800 the defect caused a more serious problem. Republican electors, attempting to name both a President and a Vice President from their own party, cast a tie vote between Jefferson and Aaron Burr. The House of Representatives settled the tie. Hamilton, disliking both Jefferson and Burr, nevertheless urged Jefferson's election.

"When Jefferson assumed the Presidency, the crisis in France had passed. He slashed Army and Navy expenditures, cut the budget, eliminated the tax on whiskey so unpopular in the West, yet reduced the national debt by a third. He also sent a naval squadron to fight the Barbary pirates, who were harassing American commerce in the Mediterranean. [This was our nation's first hostile interface with people whose religion was Islamic.] Further, although the Constitution made no provision for the acquisition of new land, Jefferson suppressed his qualms over constitutionality when he had the opportunity to acquire the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

Louisiana Territory from Napoleon in 1803.

"During Jefferson's second term, he was increasingly preoccupied with keeping the Nation from involvement in the Napoleonic wars, though both England and France interfered with the neutral rights of American merchantmen. Jefferson's attempted solution, an embargo upon American shipping, worked badly and was unpopular.

"Jefferson retired to Monticello to ponder such projects as his grand designs for the University of Virginia. A French nobleman observed that he had placed his house and his mind 'on an elevated situation, from which he might contemplate the universe "

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/tj3.html>

"On the day Thomas Jefferson died, friends were soliciting money for his relief at a ceremony in the House of Representatives marking the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The former president's assets had dwindled considerably and he desperately needed cash. Had he lived, however, he would not have been able to depend on this solicitation. According to John Quincy Adams, only four or five people at the ceremony contributed to Jefferson's relief."

[Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 18.]

Thomas Jefferson is immortalized in our minds for many reasons, but partly because he was selected to be one of the four former Presidents comprising that group of four Presidents boldly sculptured on the face of Mount Rushmore. His presence in that group represents the nation's efforts toward forging out a working government and its structures that would endure as it has. In addition, though many may not notice it, President Jefferson is the portrait displayed upon the face of the two dollar bill. Actually, he is one of only three historic Americans honored on our currency who appear on both sides of the bill in which he appears. Jefferson's portrait is on the front side of the \$2.00 bill. On its reverse side is the famous painting depicted John Trumbull's 'The Declaration of Independence,' a painting that presents every signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Committee of Five is prominently in front of the Chair of the Congress, John Hancock, with the tallest figure prominently the center of focus being Thomas Jefferson!

Notes for Martha Wayles Skelton:

First Lady for the Governor of the State of Virginia, Mrs. Jefferson, born Martha Wales, had been widowed from Mr. Bathurst Skelton by the time Thomas Jefferson married her in 1772. Martha is the 28th cousin, five times removed to me. She is the third cousin to her husband, Thomas Jefferson, who was her second husband.

Martha Wayles was born on October 30, 1748, in [Charles City County, Virginia](#) to [John Wayles](#) (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). She was their only child. John Wayles was an attorney, [slave trader](#), business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter. He was born in [Lancaster, England](#) and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to [Virginia](#) in 1734, leaving family in England. He became a lawyer.

Her mother, Martha Eppes, was a daughter of Francis Eppes and his wife of [Bermuda](#)

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

Hundred. Martha Eppes Wayles died on November 5, 1748, when her daughter Martha was six days old. Nothing is known of Martha Eppes Wayles' education or other aspects of her childhood. The scant documentation about her indicates she was a fine writer and had a refined appreciation for the literature of the period, such as *Tristram Shandy* and *The Adventures of Telemachus*. (The original of this book, with her signature on the title page, is part of the [Library of Congress](#) collection). Eppes had been widowed when she married Wayles.

As part of her dowry, Martha Eppes brought with her to the marriage her personal [slaves](#), an African woman named Susanna and her 11-year-old [mixed-race](#) daughter [Elizabeth Hemings](#) (Betty). John and Martha's marriage contract provided that Susanna and Betty were to remain the property of Martha Eppes and her heirs forever, or be returned to the Eppes family should there be no heirs. Thus, Betty Hemings and her 10 children were eventually inherited by Martha's daughter Martha Wayles and her husband, [Thomas Jefferson](#).

John Wayles soon married again, to Mary Cocke of [Malvern Hill](#). They had four children, Sarah, Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne. Sarah died in infancy. Tabitha and Anne married the Skipwith brothers, Robert and Henry, respectively. Tabitha Skipwith died with her first childbirth. Nancy Skipwith, "Aunty Skipwith" to the Jefferson children and grandchildren, died in 1798. Elizabeth married Francis Eppes, Martha's cousin, and had a son, [John Wayles Eppes](#), who later married his half-cousin, [Mary Wayles Jefferson](#), who then went by "Maria".

After Mary Cocke died, John Wayles married Elizabeth Lomax Skelton (the widow of Reuben Skelton, brother of Martha Wayles' first husband, Bathurst Skelton). They had no children. The third Mrs. Wayles died on 10 February 1761, just over a year into the marriage.

After his third wife's death, Wayles took the [mulatto](#) slave Betty Hemings as a [concubine](#) for the rest of his life; in 12 years they had six children. Born into slavery, the children of this union were three-quarters European in ancestry and half-siblings to Martha and Elizabeth Wayles. The youngest was [Sally Hemings](#), born in July 1773, two months after her father's death.

Martha Wayles first married at age 18 to Bathurst Skelton (born 1744), a Virginia attorney, on November 20, 1766. Their son, John, was born November 7, 1767. Bathurst Skelton died on September 30, 1768 in [Williamsburg, Virginia](#) after a sudden illness. John died suddenly of a fever a few years later on June 10, 1771.

Martha Wayles likely met her future husband, [Thomas Jefferson](#), in Williamsburg, Virginia about 1768. They were third cousins. Following their January 1, 1772, wedding, the Jeffersons spent two weeks at The Forest (her father's plantation in Charles City County) before setting out in a two-horse carriage for Monticello (Jefferson's plantation in the Piedmont). They made the 100-mile trip in one of the worst snowstorms to hit Virginia. Eight miles from their destination, their carriage bogged down, in snow drifts up to six feet high, and they had to proceed on horseback.

Arriving at Monticello late at night after the slaves had banked the fires and retired, the couple settled in the freezing one-room, 20-foot-square brick building, the "Honeymoon Cottage". Later known as the North Pavilion, it was to be their home until Jefferson had completed the main house at Monticello.

They had six children, but only two daughters reached adulthood. Only the eldest, Martha, survived past the age of 26:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

- [Martha "Patsy" Jefferson](#) (1772–1836)
- Jane Randolph Jefferson (1774–1775)
- Peter Jefferson (1777), lived for 17 days
- [Mary "Polly" Jefferson](#) (1778–1804)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1780–1781)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1782–1784)

Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton had the following children:

399. i. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR..
- ii. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1774. She died in 1775.
- iii. STILLBORN (son of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1777. He died in 1777.
- iv. MARY WAYLES (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1778. She died in 1804.
- v. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1780. She died in 1781.
- vi. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1782. She died in 1785.

Notes for Lucy Elizabeth:

In the year of Lucy's birth, United States President George Washington created the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and noncommissioned officers.

Source: http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple_heart.htm

370. **WILLIAM MONROE** (Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

400. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock). He died in 1735. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER.

371. **ELIZABETH QUINCY** (John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Quincy, Daniel Quincy). She died in 1775. She married **WILLIAM SMITH**.

Elizabeth Quincy and William Smith had the following child:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

401. i. ABIGAIL SMITH (daughter of William Smith and Elizabeth Quincy) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.
379. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

458. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born on Feb 05, 1783 in Virginia. She died on Oct 05, 1818 in Little Pigeon Creek, near Gentryville, Spencer, Indiana. She married Thomas Lincoln (son of Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba Herring) on Jun 12, 1806 in Washington County, Kentucky. He was born on Jan 06, 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He died on Jan 17, 1851 in Coles County, Illinois.
380. **"CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTel" CAROLINE** (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom
"Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

381. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK** (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 22

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

382. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married **MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA**. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

459. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Generation 23

386. **NATHANIEL HOWLAND** (Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.

Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt had the following child:

416. i. JOSEPH HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.

387. **FRANCIS CONWAY** (Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married **REBECCA CATLETT**. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.

Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett had the following child:

417. i. **ELEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY** (daughter of Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.
388. **FRANCIS STROTHER** (Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Strother, William Strother) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **SUSANNA DABNEY**. She died about 1752.

Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney had the following children:

418. i. **MARGARET STROTHER** (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married **ROBERT COVINGTON**. He was born about 1724.
419. ii. **WILLIAM STROTHER** (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.
- iii. **JOHN STROTHER** (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1729. He married **MARY WILLIS WADE**.
- iv. **ELIZABETH STROTHER** (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1744.
389. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married **SARAH DORSEY**. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

420. i. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

390. **AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE** (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married **KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM**.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

421. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.
391. **GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III** (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafter United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, the King married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in 1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American Independence Day), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in New York, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in 1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_III_of_the_United_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

422. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
- ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
423. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.
399. **MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON** (Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Jefferson, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married **THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR.**

Notes for Martha Jefferson Jefferson:

Martha Jefferson Jefferson is my 30th cousin, three times removed. She died the year that significant things were happening in her nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

Martha Washington Jefferson Randolph, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson, the third President of the United States, and his wife Martha Wayles Skelton Jefferson. Martha Washington Jefferson was born in Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia, and was named in honor of Martha Washington, wife of George Washington. She was educated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania and Paris. She is now considered to have been First Lady of the United States from March 4, 1801 to March 3, 1809, because her father was a widower.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

She earned a reputation as an intellectual. In 1790, Martha married Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and was mother to twelve children:

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph

Born at [Monticello](#), near [Charlottesville, Virginia](#). Her nickname was Patsy. She married [Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr.](#), who served as a politician at the federal and state levels and was elected a governor of Virginia (1819–1822). They had twelve children together. Martha was very close to her father in his old age; she was the only one of his biological children to survive past age 25.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph

Martha's father, Thomas Jefferson, vaguely knew that his grandfather "had a place on the Fluvanna River which he called Snowden after a mountain in Wales near which the Jeffersons were supposed to have once lived". Her mother was the only child and daughter of John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). Wayles was an attorney, [slave trader](#), business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter who was born in [Lancaster, England](#) and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to [Virginia](#) in 1734, leaving family in England. Her maternal grandfather died in 1773, and her parents inherited 135 slaves, 11,000 acres (4,500 ha; 17 sq mi), and the estate's debts. The debts took her father years to satisfy, contributing to his financial problems.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph

Martha Jefferson Jefferson and Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. had the following children:

- i. THOMAS JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1792. He died in 1875.
- ii. GEORGE WYTHE RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1818. He died in 1867.
- iii. AMNN CARY RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1791. She died in 1826.
- iv. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1794. She died in 1795.
- v. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1796. She died in 1876.

Notes for Ellen Wayles Randolph:
Ellen Wayles Randolph was born in 1796, the year following her sister of the same name had died not long after childbirth (1794-1795).
- vi. CORNELIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1799. She died in 1871.
434. vii. VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria City, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.

- viii. MARY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
- ix. MARY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
- x. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1806. He died in 1834.
- xi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1808. He died in 1871.
- xii. MERIWETHER LEWIS RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1810. He died in 1837.
- xiii. SEPTIMIA ANNE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1814. She died in 1887.
- xiv. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Jan 17, 1806.

Notes for James Madison Randolph:

James Madison Randolph was born January 17, 1806, the grandson of President Thomas Jefferson. James was the first child born in the White House. James is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: James Madison Randolph

400. **ANDREW MONROE** (William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1735. He married **CHRISTIAN TYLER**.

Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler had the following child:

435. i. SPENCE MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler). He died in 1774. He married ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES.
401. **ABIGAIL SMITH** (Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Smith) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.

Notes for Abigail Smith:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

Abigail Smith is a 30th cousin, three times removed in relation to me. Abigail is the 16th cousin, nine times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The ancestors in common for Abigail and me are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, the Earl of More, and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 29th great grandparents of Abigail and the 32nd great grandparents to me. They are Vikings of Norway who lived in the 800's.

Notes for John Adams:

President John Adams, the second President of the United States, is the husband of Abigail Smith, a 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Refer to Abigail's notes in this record for more details. Abigail also is the 13th cousin, three times removed to our first President, General George Washington. Described another way, John Adams is the husband of 10th cousin, Anna Tyng (1640 - 1709) -3x removed of husband Ellen Newton of stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle of mine.

"Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. "People and nations are forged in the fires of adversity," he said, doubtless thinking of his own as well as the American experience.

"Adams was born in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1735. A Harvard-educated lawyer, he early became identified with the patriot cause; a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses, he led in the movement for independence.

"During the Revolutionary War he served in France and Holland in diplomatic roles, and helped negotiate the treaty of peace. From 1785 to 1788 he was minister to the Court of St. James's, returning to be elected Vice President under George Washington. On September 27, 1779, Adams was named to negotiate the Revolutionary War's peace terms with Britain.

"Adams' two terms as Vice President were frustrating experiences for a man of his vigor, intellect, and vanity. He complained to his wife, Abigail, "My country has in its wisdom contrived for me the most insignificant office that ever the invention of man contrived or his imagination conceived."

"When Adams became President, the war between the French and British was causing great difficulties for the United States on the high seas and intense partisanship among contending factions within the Nation.

"His administration focused on France, where the Directory, the ruling group, had refused to receive the American envoy and had suspended commercial relations.

"Adams sent three commissioners to France, but in the spring of 1798 word arrived that the French Foreign Minister Talleyrand and the Directory had refused to negotiate with them unless they would first pay a substantial bribe. Adams reported the insult to Congress, and the Senate printed the correspondence, in which the Frenchmen were referred to only as "X, Y, and Z."

"The Nation broke out into what Jefferson called "the X. Y. Z. fever," increased in intensity by Adams's exhortations. The populace cheered itself hoarse wherever the President appeared. Never had the Federalists been so popular.

"Congress appropriated money to complete three new frigates and to build additional ships, and authorized the raising of a provisional army. It also passed the Alien and Sedition Acts,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

intended to frighten foreign agents out of the country and to stifle the attacks of Republican editors.

"President Adams did not call for a declaration of war, but hostilities began at sea. At first, American shipping was almost defenseless against French privateers, but by 1800 armed merchantmen and U.S. warships were clearing the sea-lanes.

"Despite several brilliant naval victories, war fever subsided. Word came to Adams that France also had no stomach for war and would receive an envoy with respect. Long negotiations ended the quasi war.

"Sending a peace mission to France brought the full fury of the Hamiltonians against Adams. In the campaign of 1800 the Republicans were united and effective, the Federalists badly divided. Nevertheless, Adams polled only a few less electoral votes than Jefferson, who became President.

"On November 1, 1800, just before the election, Adams arrived in the new Capital City to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, 'Before I end my letter, I pray Heaven to bestow the best of Blessings on this House and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof.'

"Adams retired to his farm in Quincy. Here he penned his elaborate letters to Thomas Jefferson. Here on July 4, 1826, he whispered his last words: 'Thomas Jefferson survives.' But Jefferson had died at Monticello a few hours earlier."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html>

Abigail Smith and John Adams had the following children:

- i. ABAGAIL ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 14, 1765. She died on Aug 13, 1813.
 436. ii. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12, 1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.
 - iii. SUSANNA ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Dec 23, 1768. She died on Feb 04, 1770.
 - iv. CHARLES ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on May 29, 1770.
 - v. THOMAS BOYLSTON ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Sep 15, 1772.
413. **NANCY HANKS** (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Hanks) was born on Feb 05, 1783 in Virginia. She died on Oct 05, 1818 in Little Pigeon Creek, near Gentryville, Spencer, Indiana. She married Thomas Lincoln (son of Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

Herring) on Jun 12, 1806 in Washington County, Kentucky. He was born on Jan 06, 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He died on Jan 17, 1851 in Coles County, Illinois.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

478. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

414. **ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA** (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthy reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Blank. He also created the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel:

Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of [Queen Victoria](#) of the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#), who is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

He was born in the [Saxon duchy](#) of [Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld](#) to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, on February 20, 1840, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as [consort](#), which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the [abolition of slavery](#), and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the [Great Exhibition of 1851](#). Albert aided in the development of Britain's [constitutional monarchy](#) by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with [Parliament](#) — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during [Lord Palmerston's](#) tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, [Edward VII](#), succeeded as the first monarch of the [House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,_Prince_Consort

Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
479. ii. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.
- iii. ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
- iv. ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.
- v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 23

"Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.

- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.
- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
- viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
- ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.

Generation 24

416. **JOSEPH HOWLAND** (Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.

Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill had the following child:

- 455. i. SUSAN HOWLAND (daughter of Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill) was born on May 20, 1779. She died on Sep 23, 1852 in New York, New York. She married John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.
417. **ELEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY** (Francis Conway, Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Conway, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.

Notes for Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway:

Eleanor is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway and James Madison had the following children:

- i. MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

in (still born).

- ii. JAMES MADISON JR. (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born on Mar 16, 1751 in Port Conway, King George, Virginia. He died on Jun 28, 1836 in Montpelier in Virginia. He married Dorothea "Dolley" Payne on Sep 15, 1794 in Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia. She was born on May 20, 1768 in Guilford County, North Carolina. She died on Jul 12, 1849 in Washington, DC.

Notes for James Madison Jr.:

James Madison, Jr., born March 16, 1751, died June 28, 1836, is the fourth President of the United States. He served from 1809 to 1817. Madison is the 3rd cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steve Westmoreland. He is the 13th cousin, five times removed to President George Washington. He is the 15th cousin, three times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. James Madison is the third cousin, once removed, to President Zachary Taylor. James Madison's relationship to President Zachary Taylor is extended in that President Taylor is the father-in-law of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America, the uncle of the wife of the brother-in-law of my great grandmother.

"At his inauguration, James Madison, a small, wizened man, appeared old and worn; Washington Irving described him as 'but a withered little apple-John.' But whatever his deficiencies in charm, Madison's buxom wife Dolley compensated for them with her warmth and gaiety. She was the toast of Washington.

"Born in 1751, Madison was brought up in Orange County, Virginia, and attended Princeton (then called the College of New Jersey). A student of history and government, well-read in law, he participated in the framing of the Virginia Constitution in 1776, served in the Continental Congress, and was a leader in the Virginia Assembly.

"When delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled at Philadelphia, the 36-year-old Madison took frequent and emphatic part in the debates.

"Madison made a major contribution to the ratification of the Constitution by writing, with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, the Federalist essays. In later years, when he was referred to as the 'Father of the Constitution,' Madison protested that the document was not 'the off-spring of a single brain,' but 'the work of many heads and many hands.' Madison is remembered by quite a few observers of American History as being the principal contributor to the composition of our United States Constitution.

"In Congress, he helped frame the Bill of Rights and to enact the first revenue legislation. Out of his leadership in opposition to Hamilton's financial proposals, which he felt would unduly bestow wealth and power upon northern financiers, came the development of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, Party.

"As President Jefferson's Secretary of State, Madison protested to warring

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

France and Britain that their seizure of American ships was contrary to international law. The protests, John Randolph acidly commented, had the effect of "a shilling pamphlet hurled against eight hundred ships of war."

"Despite the unpopular Embargo Act of 1807, which did not make the belligerent nations change their ways, but did cause a depression in the United States, Madison was elected President in 1808. Before he took office the Embargo Act was repealed.

"During the first year of Madison's Administration, the United States prohibited trade with both Britain and France; then in May, 1810, Congress authorized trade with both, directing the President, if either would accept America's view of neutral rights, to forbid trade with the other nation.

"Napoleon pretended to comply. Late in 1810, Madison proclaimed non-intercourse with Great Britain. In Congress a young group including Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, the "War Hawks," pressed the President for a more militant policy.

"The British impressment of American seamen and the seizure of cargoes impelled Madison to give in to the pressure. On June 1, 1812, he asked Congress to declare war.

"The young Nation was not prepared to fight; its forces took a severe trouncing. The British entered Washington and set fire to the Whitehouse and the Capitol.

"But a few notable naval and military victories, climaxed by Greenlander Jackson's triumph at New Orleans, convinced Americans that the War of 1812 had been gloriously successful. An upsurge of nationalism resulted. The New England Federalists who had opposed the war--and who had even talked secession--were so thoroughly repudiated that Federalism disappeared as a national party.

"In retirement at Montpelier, his estate in Orange County, Virginia, Madison spoke out against the disruptive states' rights influences that by the 1830's threatened to shatter the Federal Union. In a note opened after his death in 1836, he stated, "The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html>

"'There are more instances of the abridging of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power, than by violent and sudden usurpation.' This quotation, taken from one of President's messages, certainly is a thought provoker.

"James Madison's last words were: 'I always talk better lying down.'"

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 18.

A historical report on the Federal City of Washington DC in those years of 1809 - 1817 tells us a lot of the influences in the federal community.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

"In 1809, the British minister Francis Jackson likened the American Capital to the British, yet spoke about Washington's "wild, desolate air from being so scantily and rudely cultivated." All were agreed, however, that Washington was charming during "the season." Mrs. Madison's drawing room would be filled with "gallants immaculate in sheer ruffles and small clothes", exchanging delightful small talk with "dainty belles in frills, flounces, and furbelows." But during the congressional recess even President Madison thought the city was "a solitude." "You cannot imagine", wrote Washington Irving in 1811, how forlorn this desert city appears to me, now that the great tide of casual population has rolled away."

"Had Irving visited the Capital 3 years later, after the British invasion of August 1814, he would have found it somewhat more forlorn even than a "desert city." Madison had sought ineffectually to curb the young Republican "War Hawks" in Congress who were clamoring for aggressive action against England, and in 1812 the country entered upon a needless war for which it was in no way prepared. Eventually in this contest the Capital was destined to swallow a bitter dose of its own prescription. On August 19, 1814, British regulars under General Ross, with marines under Admiral Cockburn from the latter's squadron in Chesapeake Bay, landed at Benedict on the Patuxent River in Maryland, and began a leisurely 40-mile march upon Washington. Five days later they were met near Bladensburg, just outside the District line, by a hastily assembled force of militia and marines commanded by General Winder. In the ensuing engagement the American troops were soon routed, and retreated in partial disorder to Georgetown, leaving the Capital undefended. Ross and Cockburn entered the city late in the same day (August 24). That night and next morning they burned the Capitol, the President's House, and all other public buildings except the combined Post Office and Patent Office. Very little private property was destroyed. A terrific windstorm occurred during the afternoon of the 25th, and fearing a surprise attack by reinforced troops in the resulting confusion the British withdrew that evening. Three days later a small British fleet appeared before Alexandria, levied a heavy tribute of food and merchandise from the town, then sailed down the Potomac to join Cockburn's Squadron in attacking Baltimore.

"With the Executive Mansion in ruins, President and Mrs. Madison took up temporary quarters in Colonel Tayloe's "Octagon House." Congress convened in one remaining public building, the Post and Patent Office. In 1815 a structure which came to be known as the "Brick Capitol" was erected by private subscriptions on part of the site now occupied by the Supreme Court Building. Here Congress held its sessions from December 1815 to December 1819 original Capitol was being rebuilt; and on "elevated portico" in front of this structure James Monroe took the oath of office as President on March 4, 1817. Before the end of the latter year, Monroe and his family were installed in the rebuilt President's House, and official society in Washington again assumed its wonted stateliness and formality-as witness this "elegant extract" from Mrs. Ellet's *Court Circles of the Republic*:

"The court circle in Monroe's administration still has the aristocratic spirit and elevated tone which had characterized the previous administrations. Its superiority was universally acknowledged, and nothing vulgar entered its precincts. Elegance of dress was absolutely required. On one occasion Mr. Monroe refused admission to a near relative who happened not to have a suit of small-clothes and silk hose in which to present himself at a public reception..."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

"The female society of Washington during the administration of Monroe was essentially Southern. Virginia proud of her Presidents, sent forth her brightest flowers to adorn the court circle. The wealth of the sugar and cotton planters, and the vast wheat fields of the agriculture States, cultivated by [African Americans], enabled Southern Senators and Representatives to keep their carriages and liveried servants, and to maintain great state dinners and suppers. [These meals were filled] with rich wines and the delicacies of the season, had their persuasive influence over the minds as well as the appetites of the entertained.

"The Federal city was finally beginning to take the air of a capital city."

Source: <http://www.dcpages.com/History/dchistory6.html>

President James Madison died in 1836, the year that significant things were happening in his nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18-minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston's Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

- iii. FRANCIS MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1753. He died in 1800.
- iv. AMBROSE MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1755. He died in 1793.
- v. CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1758. He died in 1758.
- vi. NELLY CONWAY MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1760. She died in 1802.
- vii. WILLIAM MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1762. He died in 1843.
- viii. SARAH CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1764. He died in 1843.
- ix. MADISON (child of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1766.
- x. ELIZABETH MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly"

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

Conway) was born in 1768. She died in 1775.

- xi. REUBEN MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1771. He died in 1775.
- xii. FRANCES TAYLOR MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1774. She died in 1823.

418. **MARGARET STROTHER** (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married **ROBERT COVINGTON**. He was born about 1724.

Margaret Strother and Robert Covington had the following child:

- 456. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Robert Covington and Margaret Strother) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.
419. **WILLIAM STROTHER** (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.

William Strother and Sarah Bailey had the following child:

- 457. i. SARAH DABNEY STROTHER (daughter of William Strother and Sarah Bailey) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.
420. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

- 458. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born on Feb 05, 1783 in Virginia. She died on Oct 05, 1818 in Little Pigeon Creek, near Gentryville, Spencer, Indiana. She married Thomas Lincoln (son of Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba Herring) on Jun 12, 1806 in Washington County, Kentucky. He was born on Jan 06, 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He died on Jan 17, 1851 in Coles County, Illinois.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

421. **"CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTTEL" CAROLINE** (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom
"Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

422. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK** (George William "King George III" Frederick III,
-

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

423. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV &

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

Ist Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married **MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA**. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

459. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICTORIA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

434. **VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH** (Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Mann Randolph Jr., Thomas Mann Rudolph) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria City, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.

Notes for Virginia Jefferson Randolph:

Virginia Jefferson Randolph (1801-1882) was born at [Monticello](#), the plantation home of her grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. She was the sixth child and fourth surviving daughter of [Martha Jefferson Randolph](#) and [Thomas Mann Randolph](#). Like her siblings, Virginia spent much of her childhood at Monticello and occasionally accompanied her grandfather on trips to [Poplar Forest](#), his plantation in Bedford County.

Virginia shared an affinity for [music](#) with Jefferson, who bought her a pianoforte from Boston though he could ill afford it. After a youthful romance and long engagement with [Nicholas Philip Trist](#), the grandson of an [old friend of Jefferson's](#), the two were married at Monticello on September 11, 1824. They remained there while Nicholas studied law and acted as Jefferson's secretary, and then again while Nicholas helped his brother-in-law, [Thomas Jefferson Randolph](#), settle Jefferson's estate after his death in 1826.

In 1828, Nicholas accepted a State Department clerkship in [Washington, D.C.](#) Virginia remained at her brother's [Edgehill](#) plantation until 1829, when she, her children, and her mother were able to join Nicholas. In 1834, when Nicholas was appointed consul, the Trists moved to Havana, Cuba, and they remained there until 1841. In the late 1840s, Nicholas, then serving as chief clerk of the State Department, was sent to [Mexico](#) to negotiate a peace treaty to end the war with that country.

After Nicholas's dismissal by President James K. Polk, following the negotiations with Mexico, the couple faced near financial ruin. To alleviate their economic problems, Virginia and Nicholas's sisters attempted to run a school for young ladies. The effort failed, adding to their debts rather than relieving them. The Trists then moved to Alexandria, Virginia. After her husband's death in 1874, Virginia lived with one of her three children until her own

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

death in April 1882.

Notes for Nicholas Philip Trist:

Nicholas Philip Trist (June 2, 1800 – February 11, 1874) was born in [Charlottesville, Virginia](#) and was the grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended [West Point](#) and studied law under [Thomas Jefferson](#), whose granddaughter ([Virginia Jefferson Randolph](#), 1818–1875) he married. He was also [private secretary](#) to [Andrew Jackson](#), whom he greatly admired. Trist served as a conduit for James Madison to President Jackson.

Trist was appointed U.S. consul in [Havana](#), Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the [African slave trade](#), Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. [Richard Robert Madden](#) wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational [Amistad](#) affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the *Amistad* Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film *Amistad* directed by [Steven Spielberg](#), although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there.)

During the [Mexican-American War](#), President [James K. Polk](#) sent Trist to negotiate with the [Government of Mexico](#). He was ordered to arrange an [armistice](#) with Mexico for up to \$30 million U.S. dollars, depending on whether he could obtain [Baja California](#) and additional southern territory along with the already planned acquisitions of [Alta California](#), the [Nueces Strip](#), and [New Mexico](#). If he could not obtain Baja California and additional territory to the south, then he was instructed to offer \$20 million. President Polk was unhappy with his envoy's conduct and prompted him to order Trist to return to the United States. General [Winfield Scott](#) was also unhappy with Trist's presence in Mexico, although he and Scott quickly reconciled and began a lifelong friendship.

However, the wily diplomat ignored the instructions. Known to have an over-fluid pen, he wrote a 65-page letter back to Washington, D.C. explaining his reasons for staying in Mexico. He capitalized on a brilliant opportunity to continue bargaining with Santa Anna. Trist successfully negotiated the [Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo](#) on February 2, 1848. Trist's negotiation was controversial among expansionist Democrats since he had ignored Polk's instructions and settled on a *smaller cession of Mexican territory* than many expansionists wanted and felt he could have obtained. A part of this instruction was to specifically include Baja California. However, as part of the negotiations, Trist drew the line directly West from

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

Yuma to Tijuana/San Diego instead of from Yuma south to the [Gulf of California](#), which left all of Baja California, though almost separate from, a part of Mexico. Polk was furious. Travel time for renegotiation was a month each way. Polk had no treaty during his Presidency at the time. He reluctantly approved. Trist later commented on the treaty: "My feeling of shame as an American was far stronger than the Mexicans' could be". Upon return to Washington, however, Trist was immediately fired for his insubordination, and his expenses since the time of the recall order were not paid. Trist did not recover his expenses until 1871. Despite a commitment to [free trade](#), Trist supported [Republican Abraham Lincoln](#) for [President](#) in 1860. While the Lincoln administration did not offer Trist any patronage, he did serve as postmaster of [Alexandria, Virginia](#) during the [Grant administration](#).

Trist was also a lawyer, planter, and businessman. He died in [Alexandria, Virginia](#) on February 11, 1874, aged 73.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicholas_Trisk

Virginia Jefferson Randolph and Nicholas Philip Trist had the following children:

- i. MARTHA JEFFERSON TRIST (daughter of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1826. She died in 1915.
 - ii. THOMAS JEFFERSON TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1828. He died in 1890.
 464. iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.
435. **SPENCE MONROE** (Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1774. He married **ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES**.

Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones had the following child:

- i. JAMES MONROE (son of Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones) was born on Apr 28, 1758 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1831 in New York City, New York. He married Elizabeth Kortright (daughter of Laukrence Kortright and Hannah Aspinwall) in Feb 1786. She was born on Jun 30, 1768 in New York City, New York. She died on Sep 23, 1830 in Oak Hill, Loudin County, Virginia.

Notes for James Monroe:

President James Monroe was born April 28, 1758 at Monroe Hall, Colony of Virginia, British America. He died July 4, 1831 in New York City.

The fifth President of the United States, James Monroe, is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Monroe is the 13th Cousin, twice removed of first President, George Washington. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are President Washington's 25th great grand parents, Monroe's 30th great grandparents, and my 32nd great grandparents. President Monroe is the

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. [Monroe is the 10th cousin -5x removed of Edward Carleton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle Danette Abney \(b 1712\).](#)

Coincidentally, James Monroe was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia. We believe the county was named from Westmoreland County, England, which was a county in the northwest of England. However, in 1974, [Westmoreland County England](#) was merged with the neighboring [county of Cumberland](#) to form a new county called [Cumbria](#).

Source:<http://www.english.upenn.edu/Projects/knarf/Places/wstmrlnd.html>

In fact, this Westmoreland County, England is where the [Religious Society of Friends \(the Quakers\)](#) started, led by [George Fox the the1650's](#).

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quaker_history

"James Monroe served 1817-1825 as President of the United States and was the author of the [Monroe Doctrine](#). The Monroe Doctrine was a United States policy of opposing European colonialism in The Americas beginning in 1823. It stated that further efforts by European nations to take control of any independent state in North or South America would be viewed as "the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States."

Monroe's Presidency was marked by a disappearance of partisan politics, after the politically charged War of 1812, and his administration's time came to be known as the [Era of Good Feelings](#). Monroe was a major politician of the era, although the [Democratic-Republican Party](#) almost withered away during his presidency.

"Monroe was elected to the [Virginia House of Delegates in 1782](#) and served in the [Continental Congress](#) 1783-1786. As a youthful politician, he joined the anti-Federalists in the Virginia Convention, which ratified the Constitution, and in 1790, was elected United States Senator.

"As Minister to France in 1794-1796, he displayed strong sympathies for the French Revolution; later, with Robert R. Livingston and under the direction of President Thomas Jefferson, he helped negotiate the Louisiana Purchase. He served as Governor of Virginia from 1799 to 1802. He was Minister to France again in 1803 and then Minister to the Court of St. James (Britain) from 1803 to 1807. He returned to the Virginia House of Delegates and was elected to another term as governor of Virginia in 1811, but he resigned a few months into the term.

"He then served as [Secretary of State](#) from 1811 to 1814. When he was appointed to Secretary of War on October 1, 1814, he stayed on as the interim Secretary of State. On February 28, 1815, he was again commissioned as the permanent Secretary of State, and left his position as Secretary of War. Thus, from October 1, 1814 to February 28, 1815, Monroe held the two cabinet posts. Monroe stayed on as Secretary of State until the end of the James Madison Presidency, and the following day Monroe began his term as the new President of the United States.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

"Upon leaving the White House after his presidency expired on March 4, 1825, James Monroe moved to live at Monroe Hill on the grounds of the University of Virginia. This university's modern campus was originally Monroe's family farm from 1788 to 1817, but he had sold it in the first year of his Presidency to the new college. He served on the Board of Visitors under Jefferson and then under the second rector and another former President James Madison, until his death.

"Monroe had racked up debts during his years of public life. As a result, he was forced to sell off his [Highland Plantation \(now called Ash Lawn-Highland\)](#); it is owned by the College of William and Mary, which has opened it to the public. He never financially recovered, and his wife's poor health made matters worse. As a result, he and his wife lived in Oak Hill until Elizabeth's death on September 23, 1830.

"Upon Elizabeth's death, Monroe moved to live with his daughter Maria Hester Monroe Gouverneur in New York City, and died there from heart failure and tuberculosis on July 4, 1831, 55 years after the U.S. Declaration of Independence was proclaimed and five years after the death of Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. He was originally buried in New York, but he was reinterred in 1858 to the President's Circle at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

"Apart from George Washington and Washington DC, James Monroe is the only U.S. President to have had a country's capital city named after him, that of Monrovia in Liberia, which was founded by the [American Colonization Society](#), in 1822, as a haven for freed slaves.

"Monroe was the third president to die on a July 4 date.

"Monroe was (arguably) the last president to have fought in the Revolutionary War, although Andrew Jackson served as a 13-year-old courier in the Continental Army, and was taken as a prisoner of war by the British.

"In the famous painting of Washington Crossing the Delaware (also depicted on the New Jersey state quarter), Monroe is standing behind George Washington and holds the American flag."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Monroe

[Elizabeth Kortright Monroe](#) (June 30, 1768 – September 23, 1830) was First Lady of the United States from 1817 to 1825, as the wife of James Monroe, fifth President. Due to the fragile condition of Elizabeth's health, many of the duties of official hostess were assumed by her eldest daughter, Eliza Monroe Hay. They gave issue to three children; Eliza, James and Maria.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

During the War of 1812, the White House was heavily damaged, resulting in the President's residence to be in temporary quarters. This was immediately for President James Madison, then James Monroe. It was in 1818 that the White House was re-opened for the President's residence and for the public to behold.

To honor the opening, the U.S. Mint issued the Elizabeth Monroe White House Coin.

In later years, the U.S. Mint issued in 2008 the ½ oz. gold [First Spouse Coin in honor of Elizabeth Monroe](#). Not only was she the First Lady of the White House, but she was the first Presidential spouse to be recognized on official U.S. Mint coinage.

President Monroe was interred at the [Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia](#).

436. **JOHN QUINCY ADAMS** (Abigail Smith, Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Adams, John Adams, Joseph Adams, Joseph Adams, Henry Adams) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12, 1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.

Notes for John Quincy Adams:

President John Quincy Adams is the sixth President of the United States. He is the 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I Eysteinnsson (died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were 6th great grandfather of the husband of the 19th great grandmother of John Quincy Adams. These are Vikings who resided in what today we call Norway. This Ragnvald I was also known as Ragnvald the Mighty or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands of Norway. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Ragnvald gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair."

Ragnvald Eysteinnsson's father was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandfather. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. So, my daughter and my son-in-law are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status. President Adams is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland.

At one place, President Adams is quoted as saying, "Posterity! You will never know how

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."

"The first President who was the son of a President, John Quincy Adams in many respects paralleled the career as well as the temperament and viewpoints of his illustrious father. Born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1767, he watched the Battle of Bunker Hill from the top of Penn's Hill above the family farm. As secretary to his father in Europe, he became an accomplished linguist and assiduous diarist.

"After graduating from Harvard College, he became a lawyer. At age 26, he was appointed Minister to the Netherlands, then promoted to the Berlin Legation. In 1802, he was elected to the United States Senate. Six years later President Madison appointed him Minister to Russia.

"Serving under President Monroe, Adams was one of America's great Secretaries of State, arranging with England for the joint occupation of the Oregon country, obtaining from Spain the cession of the Floridas, and formulating with the President the Monroe Doctrine.

"In the political tradition of the early 19th century, Adams as Secretary of State was considered the political heir to the Presidency. But the old ways of choosing a President were giving way in 1824, before the clamor for a popular choice.

"Within the one and only party--the Republican--sectionalism and factionalism were developing, and each section put up its own candidate for the Presidency. Adams, the candidate of the North, fell behind Gen. Andrew Jackson in both popular and electoral votes, but received more than William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. Since no candidate had a majority of electoral votes, the election was decided among the top three by the House of Representatives. Clay, who favored a program similar to that of Adams, threw his crucial support in the House to the New Englander.

"Upon becoming President, Adams appointed Clay as Secretary of State. Jackson and his angry followers charged that a "corrupt bargain" had taken place, and immediately began their campaign to wrest the Presidency from Adams in 1828.

"Well aware that he would face hostility in Congress, Adams nevertheless proclaimed in his first Annual Message a spectacular national program. He proposed that the Federal Government bring the sections together with a network of highways and canals, and that it develop and conserve the public domain, using funds from the sale of public lands. In 1828, he broke ground for the 185-mile C & O Canal.

"Adams also urged the United States to take a lead in the development of the arts and sciences through the establishment of a national university, the financing of scientific expeditions, and the erection of an observatory. His critics declared such measures transcended constitutional limitations.

"The campaign of 1828, in which his Jacksonian opponents charged him with corruption and public plunder, was an ordeal Adams did not easily bear. After his defeat he returned to Massachusetts, expecting to spend the remainder of his life enjoying his farm and his books.

"Unexpectedly, in 1830, the Plymouth district elected him to the House of Representatives, and there for the remainder of his life he served as a powerful leader. Above all, he fought against circumscription of civil liberties.

"In 1836 southern Congressmen passed a "gag rule" providing that the House automatically table petitions against slavery. Adams tirelessly fought the rule for eight years

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

until finally he obtained its repeal.

"On February 21, 1848, he collapsed on the floor of the House from a stroke and was carried to the Speaker's Room, where two days later he died. He was buried--as were his father, mother, and wife--at First Parish Church in Quincy. To the end, "Old Man Eloquent" had fought for what he considered right."

There are several bits of trivia about President John Quincy Adams that are interesting to know. Adams was the first President to give an interview to a woman. Adams had repeatedly refused requests for an interview with Anne Royall, the first female professional journalist in the U.S., so she took a different approach to accomplish her goal. She learned that Adams liked to skinny-dip in the Potomac River almost every morning around 5 AM, so she went to the river, gathered his clothes, and sat on them until he answered all of her questions.

On another occasion, while Adams was skinny-dipping in the Potomac River, a tramp stole the clothes he had left on the riverbank. Adams remained in the river for nearly an hour, until he saw a young boy walking along the river bank. He called to the boy to "Go up to the White House and ask Mrs. Adams to send down a new set of clothes for the President." Twenty minutes later, the boy returned with a servant from the White House, bearing a new set of clothes for Adams.

The "c" in Adams's middle name "Quincy" is properly pronounced with the z sound, not the s sound, just like the city of Quincy, Massachusetts, and Quincy Market in Boston (names derived from the same family).

According to a study by psychologist Keith Simonton, Adams has the highest estimated IQ of any US president.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html>

John Quincy Adams, one of John Adams sons, was the sixth president of the United States. He also served in the U.S. Senate before becoming president, and the U.S. House of Representatives after his presidency.

JQA was a devoted Christian who had a habit of reading through the Bible once a year. He also wanted very much for his children to understand the importance of the Bible. When he was serving as a diplomat overseas, he wrote several letters to his son George Washington Adams on this subject. Those letters can now be read in a book called "[Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teaching.](#)"

Like his father, he believed slavery was morally wrong. He had no qualms whatsoever about an imaginary "separation of church and state" and bringing his religious convictions about slavery into the public arena. He was so ardently opposed to the institution that he became known the "Hellhound of Abolition." Many of his colleagues didn't want to deal with the issue of slavery in the U.S. House, writing it off as a "moral issue" or as being too controversial. But he fought slavery year after year.

In the early days of the republic, Monday was "Petition Day" since the U.S. Constitution says the people have a right to "petition the government." People could bring issues to congress and their congressman could introduce them as a measure to be considered.

JQA came with lots of petitions from the people to end slavery, which frustrated the pro-slavery majority. The majority had the Rules Committee make a change to the House rules which said that while Monday was still Petition Day, petitions on slavery would no longer be accepted. It was essentially the "John Quincy Adams Gag Order."

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

JQA kept coming in with anti-slavery petitions, however. The House leadership tried reprimands and censures to shut him up, but none worked. He refused to compromise on his principles.

When he was asked why he kept doing this year after year, and whether he got frustrated, he uttered one of my most favorite quotes: "Duty is ours, results are God's." In other words, we have a duty to attempt what is right, regardless of the results.

In his 14th year, his persistence finally convinced enough of his peers that they rescinded the gag order, and came up with a three-step plan to end slavery and a constitutional amendment that could have ended slavery in 1843 and avoided hundreds of thousands of American deaths...if the Senate would have had the same moral courage.

At the end of his life, JQA was in the U.S. House of Representatives at his desk when he was struck by a cerebral hemorrhage (I have stood in the exact location of his desk). He died a couple of days later in the Speaker's Room in the Capitol with his last words indicating no fear as he passed into the next life: "This is the last of Earth. I am composed."

During his last year of life, JQA met a young House freshman who would only serve one term in the U.S. House, but this freshman would go on years later to become President of the United States...and finally end the horrible institution of slavery in America. This man, of course, was Abraham Lincoln, and Lincoln would use several elements of JQA's original plan to end slavery.

Throughout his life, John Quincy Adams was another shining example of the committed Christian faith of America's founders.

Source: <http://www.dakotavoices.com/2010/11/the-faith-of-john-quincy-adams/>

My friend, G. Wilson Gunn, Jr., a Presbyterian Pastor, believes that John Quincy Adams was a member of the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church in Washington, D.C. It is a church Suzanne and I have visited, and a church where quite a number of well known political figures and elected officials have worshipped, the most recent of which I am aware is President Dwight D. Eisenhower. It was Eisenhower who listened to a sermon preached on February 7, 1954 at that church by the Rev. George McPherson Docherty who included the need to include the phrase "under God" in the Pledge of Allegiance to the American Flag. Eisenhower's promotion of that idea resulted in legislation passed by Congress and signed into law on June 14, 1954, the day now recognized nationally as National Flag Day!

Notes for Louisa Catherine Johnson:

Louisa's father was American, but due to his service in the diplomatic corps of the American government, he married an English woman, and they gave issue to Louisa in England. Thus Louisa became the first foreign born First Lady of the United States, and still is as of 2008.

"A career diplomat at twenty-seven, accredited to the Netherlands, John Quincy Adams developed his interest in nineteen-year-old Louisa when they met in London in 1794. Three years later they were married in All Hallows-by-the-Tower, and went to Berlin, Prussia in course of duty. A citizen by birth, she arrived in the United States for the first time in 1801. Then began years divided among the family home in Quincy, Massachusetts, their house in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

Boston, and a political home in Washington, D.C.

"She left her two older sons in Massachusetts for education in 1809 when she took two-year-old Charles Francis Adams to Russia, where Adams served as a Minister. Despite the glamour of the tsar's court, she had to struggle with cold winters, strange customs, limited funds, and poor health; an infant daughter born in 1811 died the next year.

"Peace negotiations called Adams to Ghent in 1814 and then to London. To join him, Louisa had to make a forty-day journey across war-ravaged Europe by coach in winter; roving bands of stragglers and highwaymen filled her with "unspeakable terrors" for her son. Happily, the next two years gave her an interlude of family life in the country of her birth.

"When John Quincy Adams was appointed James Monroe's U.S. Secretary of State the family moved to Washington D.C. in 1817 where Louisa's drawing room became a center for the diplomatic corps and other notables. Music enhanced her Tuesday evenings at home, and theater parties contributed to her reputation as an outstanding hostess.

"The pleasures of moving into the White House in 1825 were dimmed by the bitter politics of the election, paired with her deep depression. Though she continued her weekly "drawing rooms," she preferred quiet evenings of reading, composing music and verse, and playing her harp. The necessary entertainments were always elegant, however; and her cordial hospitality made the last official reception a gracious occasion although her husband had lost his bid for re-election and partisan feeling still ran high.

"Louisa thought she was retiring to Massachusetts permanently, but in 1831 her husband began seventeen years of service in the United States House of Representatives. The Adamses could look back on a secure happiness as well as many trials when they celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at Quincy in 1847.

"Her husband died at the U.S. Capitol in 1848; she died in Washington in 1852, aged 77, and today lies buried at his side, as well as President John Adams and first lady Abigail Adams, in the United First Parish Church in Quincy, Massachusetts (also known as the Church of the Presidents)."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisa_Catherine_%28Johnson%29_Adams

John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson had the following children:

- i. GEORGE WASHINGTON ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1801 in Berlin, Prussia. He died in 1829.
- ii. JOHN ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1803 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1834.
- iii. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1807 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1886.

Notes for Charles Francis Adams:

Charles Francis Adams was born the same year as Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (2/27/1807 - 3/24/1882), the famous American poet was born.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Wadsworth_Longfellow

- iv. LOUISA CATHERINE ADAMS (daughter of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1811 in St Petersburg, Russia. She died in

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

1812 in Russia.

452. **ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN** (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s_House_Divided_Speech

It was on Good Friday, **April 14**, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin," a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keane's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wilkes_Booth

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

- Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights_of_presidents_and_presidential_candidates_of_the_United_States

- Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormally-shaped chest, and loose or lax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan_syndrome

- Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

- When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolaus in Obendorff, Austria on Christmas Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: <http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm>

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovely complexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crisp intelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sister Mrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words, 'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship and broken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in background and temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary's confidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration of her excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, and reduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never felt responsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for 1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scant opportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in her husband won ample justification with his election as President in 1860."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd was killed in the last battle of the American Revolution--the Battle of Blue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughter-in-law of Illinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwards married Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" and son of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Todd married CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor John L. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a first cousin three times removed of Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressmen. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd. Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to William Brumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

related to one Susannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of Daniel Boone.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Todd_Lincoln

Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

496. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
- ii. EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
- iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great-grandparents and my 32nd great-grandparents.

"Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. William Wallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child who was the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin, Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boy of nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence, wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of his father, save that he was handsome." 1 Julia Taft, who sometimes oversaw his play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boy I ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentlemanly." But Willie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish they wouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who had children?"

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-like disease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie was studious, personable, intelligent and creative? the child who most closely reflected his father's personality. His death was probably caused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canal that provided water for the White House and a place for White House children to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, the family physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendance during his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln "did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness? she never left his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herself out with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at her son's death," reported Benjamin B. French. 3 All the folk medicines in Washington? and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beef tea? could not save him.

Source: <http://www.mrlincolnwhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2>

- iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

453. **ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII** (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.

Notes for Albert "Bertie" Edward VII:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed. **Edward VII** (Albert Edward; 9 November 1841 – 6 May 1910) was [King of the United Kingdom](#) and the [British Dominions](#) and [Emperor of India](#) from 22 January 1901 until his death in 1910.

Edward is the 8th cousin -6x removed of Edward Carleton, husband of Ellen Newton, stepdaughter of Danette Abney (born about 1712), my 6th great grand uncle.

The eldest son of [Queen Victoria](#) and [Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), Edward was related to royalty throughout Europe. Before his accession to the throne, he served as [heir apparent](#) and held the title of [Prince of Wales](#) for longer than any of his predecessors. During the long reign of his mother, he was largely excluded from political power, and came to personify the fashionable, leisured elite. He travelled throughout Britain performing ceremonial public duties, and represented Britain on visits abroad. His tours of North America in 1860 and the Indian subcontinent in 1875 were popular successes, but despite public approval his reputation as a playboy prince soured his relationship with his mother.

As king, Edward played a role in the modernization of the [British Home Fleet](#) and the reorganization of the [British Army](#) after the [Second Boer War](#). He reestablished traditional ceremonies as public displays and broadened the range of people with whom royalty socialised. He fostered good relations between Britain and other European countries, especially [France](#), for which he was popularly called "Peacemaker", but his relationship with his nephew, the [German Emperor Wilhelm II](#), was poor. The [Edwardian era](#), which covered Edward's reign and was named after him, coincided with the start of a new century and heralded significant changes in technology and society, including [steam turbine](#) propulsion and the rise of [socialism](#). He died in 1910 in the midst of a constitutional crisis that was resolved the following year by the [Parliament Act 1911](#), which restricted the power of the unelected [House of Lords](#).

Notes for Alexandra:

Alexandra of Denmark (Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julia; 1 December 1844 – 20 November 1925) was [Queen of the United Kingdom](#) and the [British Dominions](#) and [Empress of India](#) as the wife of [King Edward VII](#).

Her family had been relatively obscure until 1852, when her father, [Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg](#), was chosen with the consent of the [great powers](#) to succeed his distant cousin, [Frederick VII](#), to the Danish throne. At the age of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 24

sixteen, she was chosen as the future wife of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, the [heir apparent](#) of [Queen Victoria](#). They married eighteen months later in 1863, the same year her father became king of Denmark as Christian IX and her brother was appointed to the vacant Greek throne as [George I](#). She was [Princess of Wales](#) from 1863 to 1901, the longest anyone has ever held that title, and became generally popular; her style of dress and bearing were copied by fashion-conscious women. Largely excluded from wielding any political power, she unsuccessfully attempted to sway the opinion of British ministers and her husband's family to favour Greek and Danish interests. Her public duties were restricted to uncontroversial involvement in charitable work.

On the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Albert Edward became [king-emperor](#) as Edward VII, with Alexandra as queen-empress. She held the status until Edward's death in 1910. She greatly distrusted her nephew, [German Emperor Wilhelm II](#), and supported her son during the [First World War](#), in which Britain and its allies fought Germany.

Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra had the following child:

497. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

Generation 25

455. **SUSAN HOWLAND** (Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on May 20, 1779. She died on Sep 23, 1852 in New York, New York. She married John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.

Notes for Susan Howland:

Susan was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779- 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Clarke_Moore

Susan Howland and John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. had the following children:

- i. MARGARET ELIZABETH HODGE ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- ii. WILLIAM HENRUY ASPINWALL (son of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- iii. LOUISA EDGAR ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- iv. JOHN LLOYD ASPINWALL III (son of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- v. EMILY PHILLIPS ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

- vi. UNKNOWN CHILD 1 ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
 - vii. UNKNOWN CHILD 2 ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
 - 475. viii. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.
456. **FRANCIS COVINGTON** (Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

Francis Covington and Lucy Strother had the following child:

- 476. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Strother) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.
457. **SARAH DABNEY STROTHER** (William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, William Strother, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as an officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1783, hereceived a war bonus of 6,2000 acres of land near Louisville, Kentucky, settling there in 1785.

Richard was born the year that Thomas Jefferson, statesman and third president of the United States, was born in Virginia (April 13, 1743).

Source: <http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/tjefferson.html>

Sarah Dabney Strother and Richard Taylor had the following children:

- i. HANCOCK TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jan 19, 1781.
- ii. WILLIAM DABNEY STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1782.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

477. iii. ZACHARY TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.
- iv. GEORGE TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1790.
- v. ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jan 14, 1792.

Notes for Elizabeth Lee Taylor:

Later in the year of her birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Convention

- vi. JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on May 04, 1796.

Notes for Joseph Pannel Taylor:

Joseph is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to my children, Taylor, Tiffany and Todd.

He was born the very same day as was Horace Mann (5/4/1796 -8/2/1859), the American educator and philanthropist.

Source: <http://www.phd.antioch.edu/Pages/horacemann>

- vii. STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born about 1797.
- viii. EMILY TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jun 30, 1801.

458. **NANCY HANKS** (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Hanks) was born on Feb 05, 1783 in Virginia. She died on Oct 05, 1818 in Little Pigeon Creek, near Gentryville, Spencer, Indiana. She married Thomas Lincoln (son of Abraham Lincoln and Bathsheba Herring) on Jun 12, 1806 in Washington County, Kentucky. He was born on Jan 06, 1778 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He died on Jan 17, 1851 in Coles County, Illinois.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

478. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

459. **ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA** (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthy reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Black. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel:

Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of [Queen Victoria](#) of the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#), who is my [29th cousin](#), [four times removed](#).

He was born in the [Saxon duchy](#) of [Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld](#) to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, on February 20, 1840, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as [consort](#), which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the [abolition of slavery](#), and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the [Great Exhibition of 1851](#). Albert aided in the development of Britain's [constitutional monarchy](#) by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with [Parliament](#) — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during [Lord Palmerston's](#) tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, [Edward VII](#), succeeded as the first monarch of the [House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,_Prince_Consort

Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
479. ii. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.
- iii. ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
- iv. ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.
- v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.
- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
 - viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
 - ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.
464. **HORE BROWSE TRIST** (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Nicholas Philip Trist, Hore Browse Twist) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.

Notes for Hore Browse Trist:

Dr. Hore Browse Trist (1832 - 1896) was a medical doctor. He lived to age 64.

Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring had the following children:

- i. NICHOLAS BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Jun 02, 1862. He died on Feb 11, 1874.

Notes for Nicholas Browse Trist:

Nicholas Philip Trust was born June 2, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He is a grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818 - 1875) he married.

He also was a private secretary to Andrew Jackson. Trist was appointed U.S. consul in [Havana](#), Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the [African slave trade](#), Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. [Richard Robert Madden](#) wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational [Amistad](#) affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the *Amistad* Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film *Amistad* directed by [Steven Spielberg](#), although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there). Later, things changed.

Even though Texas functioned as an independent nation 1836-1846, Mexico's refusal to recognize that independence was not settled until the Mexican American War, (1846-1848). The [Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo](#) declared Mexico's recognition of U.S. sovereignty over Texas and other territories, primarily California of significance, and nearly all of what today is the American Southwest, effective May 30, 1848. The United States suffered 25,000 dead in that battle, whereas Mexico suffered only 13,300.

Negotiating the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo involved another unusual story, thanks to Medved's book. The peace talks were negotiated by [Nicholas Philip Trist](#), chief clerk of the [US State Department](#), who had accompanied General [Winfield Scott](#) as a diplomat and as [President Polk's](#) representative. Trist and General Scott, after two previous unsuccessful attempts to negotiate a treaty with General [José Joaquín de Herrera](#), determined that the only way to deal with Mexico was as a conquered enemy. Nicholas Trist negotiated with a special commission representing the collapsed government led by Don [José Bernardo Couto](#), Don Miguel de Atristain, and Don [Luis Gonzaga Cuevas](#) of Mexico.

What is not widely known is, according to historian author Michael Medved, that President Polk did not trust General Scott, and Polk disliked the fact that his Chief Clerk of the U.S. State Department, Nicholas Trist, was so favorably connected to General Scott. President Polk demanded that Trist return to Washington so he could send another negotiator. Trist decided on his own initiative that he could get the treaty concluded, and he ignored President Polk's withdrawal of himself.

Finally, the treaty was successfully negotiated, and Trist returned to Washington with the signed treaty. Besides defining the borders that are in place today, the United States, per Trist's arrangements, agreed to pay \$15,000,000 to Mexico and some \$3,500,000 in claims US Citizens had against Mexico. President Polk originally had authorized Trist to negotiate as high as \$30,000,000. When Trist arrived home, Polk still was so mad at him that he fired him immediately. However, after studying the treaty, Polk accepted it as good. Still, President Polk remained mad at Trist, and Trist didn't receive his salary during his whole time in Mexico, nor reimbursement for his expenses for the trip. Polk died of illness the following year, but Trist, who thereafter lived in modest poverty, finally was paid the unpaid salary and expenses in 1871!

What was not known at the time to Trist and to President Polk was that the very week in February 1848 the Treaty was sign in Mexico City, an exploring carpenter in California noticed some glittering rocks in a creek near Coloma, California. This 37-year old James Marshall, a native of New Jersey, spent some time having the ricks analyzed for validation. They turned out to be real gold, and the birth of what became the famous California Gold Rush of 1849!

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

The fever that drove adventurers to California can be seen in comparing the Census figures of 7,500 persons of European descent in the newly acquired United States Government territory. By the mid 1850's, the population had grown to over 300,000!

It was months later in 1848 that Trist travelled back to Washington with the Treaty, sometime in the fall of that year. With Polk's anger with Trist and his firing him, there was not adequate time for Polk to change his mind till a serious illness overtook him in June 1849. Also, his one term Presidency had ended March 4, 1849.

My interest in Nicholas Philip Trist is that he is my 28th cousin, 3 times removed! Our common ancestor is [Englishman Dannett Abney](#).

As this is written in 2017, Mr. Medved still is alive, at age 69.

Nicholas Philip Trist died February 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia at age 74. His final resting place is in that city at the Ivy Hill Cemetery.

- ii. GEORGE WARING TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1863. He died in 1884.
 - iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1865.
 - iv. MARY HELEN TRIST (daughter of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1872. She died on Mar 06, 1959.
472. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was born August 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where the Lincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at Philips Exeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. The Academy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School. It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildene for use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from a pamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermont not-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place from Mid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, and woodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf and amateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and bought a magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C. From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in the spring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made the trip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance." Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine of traveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July 25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered the bedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away during the night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a "cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82. Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buried in the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarily buried in a plot in Manchester, but his final interment occurred on March 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, Mary Harlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried in Arlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried in Arlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellent article in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore is the quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previously unknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authors Gerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary Harlan Lincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In a letter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she felt Robert "was a personage, made his own history, independently (underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his own place 'in the sun!'" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlington because of his brief service in the Civil War and his service as Secretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary therefore made the decision "to give her husband the honor she felt he deserved."

Source: <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

512. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
- ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in England during Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

513. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

473. **GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD** (Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married **MARY OF TECK**.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_V_of_the_United_Kingdom

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

- i. EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reigned 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VIII_of_the_United_Kingdom

514. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 25

England.

- iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.

Generation 26

475. **MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL** (Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr., John Aspinwall) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.

Notes for Isaac Roosevelt:

Isaac Roosevelt was born just four days after famed American statesman Benjamin Franklin died on April 17, 1790.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_Franklin

Isaac's birth was about three months prior to the July 14, 1790 Bastille Day in France. It is celebrated on 14 July each year. In France, it is called "Fête Nationale" ("National Holiday"), in official parlance, or more commonly "quatorze juillet" ("14 July"). It commemorates the 1790 Fête de la FÉdÉration, held on the first anniversary of the storming of the Bastille on 14 July 1789 to free seven prisons being held in that Prison; the anniversary of the storming of the Bastille was seen as a symbol of the uprising of the modern French nation, and of the reconciliation of all the French inside the constitutional monarchy which preceded the First Republic, during the French Revolution.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bastille_Day

Mary Rebecca Aspinwall and Isaac Roosevelt had the following child:

- 494. i. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Isaac Roosevelt and Mary Rebecca Aspinwall) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.
476. **FRANCIS COVINGTON** (Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.

Notes for Francis Covington:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Francis Covington, Jr. was born in 1793, the year that United States President George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitol on September 18, the construction start date. The cost was \$412,000.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Capitol
<http://www.tourofcdc.org/tours/USCapitol/>

Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes had the following child:

495. i. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

477. **ZACHARY TAYLOR** (Sarah Dabney Strother, William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Richard Taylor) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.

Notes for Zachary Taylor:

Zachary Taylor is my 32nd cousin, once removed. In addition, he is the father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, the Uncle to Susanah Elizabeth Davis Abney, wife of James (Jim) Addison Abney of Lufkin, Texas. Jim is a brother-in-law of Martha Jane Dixon Abney, daughter of Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, my great, great grandfather, the ancestor by whom my qualification was documented for membership in the Sons of the Republic of Texas. President Davis' first wife, Sarah Knox Taylor, is my 33rd cousin. Sarah is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson, as well as a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

Destined to become the 12th President of the United States, Zachary Taylor, a strong military man, was the father-in-law of the uncle (Jefferson Davis) of my great, great aunt (Suzanna Davis Abney). Old "Rough and Ready" was one of the descriptive nick names that were to be given him later in life.

Zachary studied under tutors, as there were not schools near their Louisville, Kentucky farm. He worked on his father's farm. In 1808, he was appointed first lieutenant in the U.S. Army. In 1810, he was promoted to Captain.

During the War of 1812, Zachary was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in the Indiana Territory. In 1819, he became a lieutenant colonel. He served in Wisconsin during the Black Hawk War and received the surrender of Chief Black Hawk, in 1832.

In Florida, he led the forces that defeated the Seminole Indians at Lake Okeechobee on Christmas Day, 1837. This victory brought him the honorary rank of brigadier general. In 1841, Zachary became commander of the second department of the Western Division of the U.S. Army, head quartered at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1846, he ordered about 4,000 troops to the Rio Grande to meet the threat posed by

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Mexico making an invasion of the land which had been annexed away from Mexico. Zachary's troops defeated the Mexican forces in battles at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The United States declared war on Mexico on May 13, 1846. He advanced into Mexico and captured Matamoros and Monterrey.

After these victories, Zachary seemed the obvious choice to lead an invading army into the central valley of Mexico. But President K. Polk, a Democrat, knew that Zachary favored the rival Whig Party. Because Polk feared the growth of a popular Whig leader, he named General Winfield Scott to lead that campaign.

On February 22-23, 1847, before Scott's army departed, Taylor's army, then about 5,000 strong, was attacked by General Santa Anna's forces of between 16,000 and 20,000 Mexican soldiers. Zachary's troops won a stunning victory over Santa Anna's troops. The triumph, some historians evaluate, was due more to the skill and vigor of the U.S. Army troops than to his generalship, but the victory made General Zachary Taylor a national hero.

He served as President of the United States from March 5, 1849. Constitutionally, he should have assumed the Presidency on March 4. However, since that was a Sunday, he declined to use Sunday for that purpose, choosing instead to attend worship services. Some historians claim that David R. Atchison, president pro tempore of the Senate, served as acting President on March 4, because the presidency was vacant on that day. Taylor took ill after participating in a July 4th ceremony in 1850, and died a few days later. He was the second President to die in office. He died after serving only 16 months as President.

Notes for Margaret Mackall Smith:

Margaret was the orphaned daughter of a Maryland planter.

Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith had the following children:

- i. ANNE MARGARET MACKALL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 09, 1811.

- ii. SARAH KNOX "KNOX" TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Mar 06, 1814 in Fort Knox, Missouri Territory. She died on Sep 15, 1835 in Locust Grove, St. Francisville Parish, Louisiana. She married Jefferson Finis Davis (son of Samuel Emory Davis and Jane Cook) on Jun 17, 1835. He was born on Jun 03, 1808 in Fairview, Todd & Christian County, Kentucky. He died on Dec 06, 1889 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Sarah Knox "Knox" Taylor:

Sarah is my 33rd cousin. She is a 30th cousin, three times removed to William Albert Abney, Sr. She is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

In the year of Sarah's birth, Napoleon Bonaparte abdicated as emperor of France and was banished to the island of Elba on April 11, 1814. The year of her birth brought into America another famous person. Samuel Colt (7/19/1814 - 1/10/1862), the American firearms manufacturer, was born. It also was the year that British troops invaded Washington, D.C. and burned down the White House and set fire to the Capital or other buildings on August 24.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile_in_Elba.2C_Les_Cent-Jours_.28The_Hundred_Days.29_and_Waterloo
<http://www.answers.com/topic/samuel-colt>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_24

Sarah died three months after their wedding from a fever that both she and Jefferson contracted. She was the second child of six born to President and Mrs. Taylor. However, she died about 14 years before President Taylor assumed that office.

- iii. OCTAVIA PANNEL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Aug 16, 1816.

Notes for Octavia Pannel Taylor:

Octavia was born the same as as when James Monroe of Virginia was elected the fifth president of the United States. James Monroe, is the 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first President, George Washington. President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm5.html>

- iv. MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jul 27, 1819 in Jefferson, Bear Grass Creek, KY. She died on Oct 22, 1820 in Bayou Sara, Louisiana.
- v. MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 20, 1824.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Taylor:

Mary Elizabeth was born just three months after Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, the man destined to be the American Civil War General of fame (1/21/1824 - 5/10/1863).

Source:<http://www.vmi.edu/archives/Jackson/tjbio.html>

- vi. RICHARD TAYLOR (son of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jan 27, 1826.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as a General in the Confederate States of America Army.

478. **ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN** (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican-American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s_House_Divided_Speech

It was on Good Friday, **April 14**, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin," a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keane's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wilkes_Booth

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

- Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights_of_presidents_and_presidential_candidates_of_the_United_States

- Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormally-shaped chest, and loose or lax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan_syndrome

- Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

- When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolaus in Obendorff, Austria on Christmas Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: <http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm>

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovely complexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crisp intelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sister Mrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words, 'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship and broken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in background and temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary's confidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration of her excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, and reduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never felt responsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for 1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scant opportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in her husband won ample justification with his election as President in 1860."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd was killed in the last battle of the American Revolution--the Battle of Blue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughter-in-law of Illinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwards married Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" and son of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Todd married CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor John L. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a first cousin three times removed of Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressmen. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd. Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to William Brumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

related to one Susannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of Daniel Boone.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Todd_Lincoln

Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

496. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
- ii. EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
- iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great-grandparents and my 32nd great-grandparents.

"Willie" was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. William Wallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child who was the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin, Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boy of nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence, wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of his father, save that he was handsome."¹ Julia Taft, who sometimes oversaw his play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boy I ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentlemanly." But Willie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish they wouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who had children?"

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-like disease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie was studious, personable, intelligent and creative? the child who most closely reflected his father's personality. His death was probably caused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canal that provided water for the White House and a place for White House children to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, the family physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendance during his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln "did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness? she never left his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herself out with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at her son's death," reported Benjamin B. French.³ All the folk medicines in Washington? and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beef tea? could not save him."

Source: <http://www.mrlincolnwhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2>

- iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

479. **ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII** (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.

Notes for Albert "Bertie" Edward VII:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed. **Edward VII** (Albert Edward; 9 November 1841 – 6 May 1910) was [King of the United Kingdom](#) and the [British Dominions](#) and [Emperor of India](#) from 22 January 1901 until his death in 1910.

Edward is the 8th cousin -6x removed of Edward Carleton, husband of Ellen Newton, stepdaughter of Danette Abney (born about 1712), my 6th great grand uncle.

The eldest son of [Queen Victoria](#) and [Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), Edward was related to royalty throughout Europe. Before his accession to the throne, he served as [heir apparent](#) and held the title of [Prince of Wales](#) for longer than any of his predecessors. During the long reign of his mother, he was largely excluded from political power, and came to personify the fashionable, leisured elite. He travelled throughout Britain performing ceremonial public duties, and represented Britain on visits abroad. His tours of North America in 1860 and the Indian subcontinent in 1875 were popular successes, but despite public approval his reputation as a playboy prince soured his relationship with his mother.

As king, Edward played a role in the modernization of the [British Home Fleet](#) and the reorganization of the [British Army](#) after the [Second Boer War](#). He reestablished traditional ceremonies as public displays and broadened the range of people with whom royalty socialised. He fostered good relations between Britain and other European countries, especially [France](#), for which he was popularly called "Peacemaker", but his relationship with his nephew, the [German Emperor Wilhelm II](#), was poor. The [Edwardian era](#), which covered Edward's reign and was named after him, coincided with the start of a new century and heralded significant changes in technology and society, including [steam turbine](#) propulsion and the rise of [socialism](#). He died in 1910 in the midst of a constitutional crisis that was resolved the following year by the [Parliament Act 1911](#), which restricted the power of the unelected [House of Lords](#).

Notes for Alexandra:

Alexandra of Denmark (Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julia; 1 December 1844 – 20 November 1925) was [Queen of the United Kingdom](#) and the [British Dominions](#) and [Empress of India](#) as the wife of [King Edward VII](#).

Her family had been relatively obscure until 1852, when her father, [Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg](#), was chosen with the consent of the [great powers](#) to succeed his distant cousin, [Frederick VII](#), to the Danish throne. At the age of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

sixteen, she was chosen as the future wife of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, the [heir apparent](#) of [Queen Victoria](#). They married eighteen months later in 1863, the same year her father became king of Denmark as Christian IX and her brother was appointed to the vacant Greek throne as [George I](#). She was [Princess of Wales](#) from 1863 to 1901, the longest anyone has ever held that title, and became generally popular; her style of dress and bearing were copied by fashion-conscious women. Largely excluded from wielding any political power, she unsuccessfully attempted to sway the opinion of British ministers and her husband's family to favour Greek and Danish interests. Her public duties were restricted to uncontroversial involvement in charitable work.

On the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Albert Edward became [king-emperor](#) as Edward VII, with Alexandra as queen-empress. She held the status until Edward's death in 1910. She greatly distrusted her nephew, [German Emperor Wilhelm II](#), and supported her son during the [First World War](#), in which Britain and its allies fought Germany.

Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra had the following child:

497. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.
490. **MARY LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married **CHARLES ISHAM**.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- i. LINCOLN ISHAM (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
491. **JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
492. **ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE** (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until 1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson. For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_VI_of_the_United_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, [initiation rite](#)) in which the [monarch of the United Kingdom](#) is formally invested with [regalia](#) and crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#). It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in [other European monarchies](#), all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of [inauguration](#) or [enthronement](#) ceremonies.

The [coronation](#) usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen [Elizabeth II](#) was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of [her coronation](#) was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the [Archbishop of Canterbury](#), the most senior cleric in the [Church of England](#), of which the monarch is [supreme governor](#). Other clergy and members of the [nobility](#) also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and [coronets](#). Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is [anointed](#) with [holy oil](#), invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the [homage](#) of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as [queen consort](#). The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the [royal family](#) to appear later on the balcony of [Buckingham Palace](#), before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the [Union of South Africa](#), [Pakistan](#) and [Ceylon](#), and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?"

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?"

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

them? '

"*The Monarch*:v All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the *Stone of Scone* is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by *Edward I*. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to *Edinburgh Castle* in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a *canopy* of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the *anointing*. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four *Knights of the Garter*. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours *consecrated oil* from an eagle-shaped *ampulla* into a *filigreed* spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The *Coronation Spoon* is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the *Commonwealth of England*. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of *King Solomon* by *Nathan the prophet* and *Zadok* the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952.After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort ofIreland and Empress-consort of India.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 26

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited the Earldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominence in 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son of George V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with her husband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodied traditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook a variety of public engagements, and became known as the "Smiling Duchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when her brother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcée Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabeth accompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and North America in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seemingly indomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, and in recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitler described her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of 51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter now Queen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953 Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed a position as family matriarch. In her later years, she was a consistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other members were suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeks after Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in 2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she was born either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to the hospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near the Strathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was also given as her birthplace in the census the following year. She was christened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in her sleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold for the last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at the time of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family in British history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her last surviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, who died aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Bowes-Lyon
Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

531. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
- ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Castle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.

Generation 27

494. **JAMES ROOSEVELT** (Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.

James Roosevelt and Sara Delano had the following child:

510. i. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of James Roosevelt and Sara Delano) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.

495. **DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON** (Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson had the following child:

511. i. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (son of Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on Jun 22, 1863. She was born on Aug 03, 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

496. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was born August 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where the Lincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at Philips Exeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. The Academy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School. It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildene for use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from a pamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermont not-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place from Mid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, and woodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf and amateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and bought a magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C. From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in the spring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made the trip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance." Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine of traveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July 25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered the bedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away during the night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a "cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82. Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buried in the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarily buried in a plot in Manchester, but his final interment occurred on March 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, Mary Harlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried in Arlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried in Arlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellent article in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore is the quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previously unknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authors Gerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary Harlan Lincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In a letter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she felt Robert "was a personage, made his own history, independently (underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his own place 'in the sun!'" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlington because of his brief service in the Civil War and his service as Secretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary therefore made the decision 'to give her husband

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

the honor she felt hedeserved."

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

512. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
- ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in England during Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

513. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

497. **GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD** (Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married **MARY OF TECK**.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_V_of_the_United_Kingdom

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

- i. EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reined 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VIII_of_the_United_Kingdom

514. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

- iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.

508. **ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY** (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent [sovereign states](#) known as the [Commonwealth realms](#). Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

It is a ceremony (specifically, [initiation rite](#)) in which the [monarch of the United Kingdom](#) is formally invested with [regalia](#) and crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#). It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in [other European monarchies](#), all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of [inauguration](#) or [enthronement](#) ceremonies.

The [coronation](#) usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen [Elizabeth II](#) was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of [her coronation](#) was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the [Archbishop of Canterbury](#), the most senior cleric in the [Church of England](#), of which the monarch is [supreme governor](#). Other clergy and members of the [nobility](#) also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and [coronets](#). Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is [anointed](#) with [holy oil](#), invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the [homage](#) of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as [queen consort](#). The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the [royal family](#) to appear later on the balcony of [Buckingham Palace](#), before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the [Union of South Africa](#), [Pakistan](#) and [Ceylon](#), and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?"

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?"

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

*"The Monarch:*v All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

The Anointing

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the *Stone of Scone* is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by *Edward I*. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to *Edinburgh Castle* in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a *canopy* of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the *anointing*. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four *Knights of the Garter*. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours *consecrated oil* from an eagle-shaped *ampulla* into a *filigreed* spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The *Coronation Spoon* is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the *Commonwealth of England*. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of *King Solomon* by *Nathan the prophet* and *Zadok* the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in 1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 27

learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of [Elizabeth II](#). He is Britain's longest-serving [consort](#) and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German [House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg](#), Prince Philip was born into the [Greek](#) and [Danish royal families](#), but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British [Royal Navy](#), enrolling at [Dartmouth Naval College](#). It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and [heir presumptive](#) of [King George VI](#). During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized [British subject](#), adopting the surname [Mountbatten](#) from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as [Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten](#), he [married Elizabeth](#) on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His [Royal Highness](#) and the title of [Duke of Edinburgh](#) by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of [Commander](#), when Elizabeth [became Queen](#) in 1952. His wife made him a [Prince of the United Kingdom](#) in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Philip,_Duke_of_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

540. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
- ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarence House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRANCE in 1992.
- iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
- iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Generation 28

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

510. **FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT** (James Roosevelt, Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.

Notes for Franklin Delano Roosevelt:

Franklin Delano Franklin was born January 30, 1882 at Hyde Park, New York. His education was an AB degree from Harvard University and a JD law degree from Columbia Law School.

He married Eleanor Roosevelt March 17, 1905 in New York. They gave issue to six children: Anna Eleanor (1906 - 1975), James II (1907 - 1991), Franklin (1909 - 1909), Elliott (1910-1990), Franklin Delano, Jr. (1914-1988), and John Aspinwall II (1916-1981).

President Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. The ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, who immigrated from England to Plymouth Colony in 1623. Roosevelt is descended through Alice and her first husband, Englishman Edward Southworth. I am descended through Alice and her second husband, William Bradford, born in England, but known most notably as the Mayflower passenger who become Governor of Plymouth Colony. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, through his mother's line.

Roosevelt is the eleventh cousin, once removed from England's Prime Minister, Sir Winston Churchill. The ancestor in common to President Roosevelt and Sir Churchill is Viscount Anthony Browne III. Viscount Browne is the tenth great grandfather of President Roosevelt and is the eleventh great grandfather of Sir Churchill.

President Roosevelt is the half 13th cousin, eight times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

While the Roosevelts were vacationing at [Campobello Island](#), New Brunswick, Canada in August 1921, Roosevelt fell ill. His main symptoms were fever; symmetric, ascending paralysis; facial paralysis; bowel and bladder dysfunction; numbness and hyperesthesia; and a descending pattern of recovery. Roosevelt was left permanently paralyzed from the waist down. He was diagnosed with poliomyelitis at the time, but his symptoms are more consistent with [Guillain-Barré syndrome](#) – an autoimmune neuropathy which Roosevelt's doctors failed to consider as a diagnostic possibility. In 1926, his belief in the benefits of [hydrotherapy](#) led him to found [a rehabilitation center](#) at [Warm Springs, Georgia](#). In 1938, he founded the [National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis](#), leading to the development of polio vaccines. This resulted in his confinement to a wheel chair the remainder of his life.

"(Roosevelt) served as the 32nd President of the United States and was elected to an unprecedented four terms in office. He served from 1933-1945, and is the only President to serve more than two terms. [The adoption of the 22nd Amendment to the United States Constitution on February 27, 1951 limited anyone serving as President more than two

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

terms, so Roosevelt's accomplishment may never be repeated.] As a central figure of the 20th century, scholarly surveys rank Franklin Delano Roosevelt among the three greatest U.S. Presidents. [Of course, the political bent of citizens from the field of the scholarly tend to reflect policies championed by FDR! Such view is not universal.]

"During the Great Depression of the 1930s, Roosevelt created the New Deal to provide relief for the unemployed, recovery of the economy, and reform of the economic system. His most famous legacies include the Social Security system [which he envisioned to be somewhat temporary and to be discontinued when no longer needed] and the regulation of Wall Street [the economic world of investments in stock and financial instruments.] His aggressive use of an active federal government re-energized the Democratic party. Roosevelt built the New Deal coalition that dominated politics into the 1960s. He and his wife Eleanor Roosevelt remain touchstones for American liberalism. The conservatives fought back, but Roosevelt consistently prevailed, until he tried to pack the Supreme Court in 1937. The Conservative coalition formed to stop New Deal expansion.

"On February 15, 1933, President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt escaped an assassination attempt in Miami, Florida that claimed the life of Chicago Mayor Anton J. Cermak.

"After 1938, Roosevelt championed rearmament and led the nation away from isolationism as the world headed into World War II. He provided extensive support to Winston Churchill and the British war effort before the attack on Pearl Harbor pulled the U.S. into the fighting. During the war, Roosevelt and the United States provided decisive leadership against Nazi Germany and made the United States the principal arms supplier and financier of the Allies who defeated Germany, Italy and Japan. Roosevelt led the United States as it became the Arsenal of Democracy, putting 16 million American men and women into uniform.

"On the home front his term saw the end of unemployment, restoration of prosperity, significant new taxes and controls, 120,000 Japanese and Japanese Americans sent to relocation camps, and new opportunities opened for African Americans and women. As the Allies neared victory, Roosevelt played a critical role in shaping the post-war world, particularly through the Yalta Conference and the creation of the United Nations. Roosevelt died [April 12, 1945] on the eve of victory in World War II and was succeeded in office by Vice President Harry S. Truman.

"Roosevelt's administration redefined liberalism for subsequent generations and realigned the Democratic Party. It based his New Deal coalition on labor, ethnic and racial minorities, the South, big city machines, and the poor."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin_Delano_Roosevelt

On August 2, 1939, Albert Einstein signed a letter to President Roosevelt, urging the creation of an atomic weapons research program. On October 11, 1939, A letter from Albert Einstein was delivered to President Franklin D. Roosevelt about Einstein's concern of the possibility of atomic weapons. This must have been a somber communication for Roosevelt to receive on this, the 55th birthday of his wife, Eleanor.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20080802.html?th&emc=th>

<http://www.infoplease.com/dayinhistory>

On January 24, 1943, President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill concluded a wartime conference in Casablanca, Morocco. I doubt that either statesman realized they were related to each other as eleventh cousins, once removed. On November 28, 1943, Franklin and Winston met again. This time, it was at Tehran where they met with Soviet Dictator Joseph Stalin. So, it maybe said that we had our biggest guns

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

of our family dealing with Stalin, and it took a while to rid the earth of his murderous rampage.

On April 12, 1945, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, died of a cerebral hemorrhage while at his family's retreat home in Warm Springs, Georgia. He was age 63.

Notes for Anna Eleanor Roosevelt:

Eleanor Roosevelt is a fifth cousin, once removed, to her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Her husband, FDR, is my half eighth cousin. She is the niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

She was a woman known for a number of quotations. Among them: "Great minds discuss ideas; average minds discuss events; and small minds discuss people." "It's better to light a candle than to curse the darkness." One quotation with a bit of humor: "I once had a rose named after me and I was very flattered. But I was not pleased to read the description in the catalogue: no good in a bed, but fine up against a wall."

Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (October 11, 1884 – November 7, 1962) was an American politician, diplomat, and activist. She was the longest-serving [First Lady of the United States](#), having held the post from March 1933 to April 1945 during her husband President [Franklin D. Roosevelt's](#) four terms in office, and served as United States Delegate to the [United Nations General Assembly](#) from 1945 to 1952. President [Harry S. Truman](#) later called her the "First Lady of the World" in tribute to her [human rights](#) achievements. Roosevelt was a member of the prominent American [Roosevelt](#) and [Livingston](#) families and a niece of President [Theodore Roosevelt](#).

She had an unhappy childhood, having suffered the deaths of both parents and one of her brothers at a young age. At 15, she attended Allenwood Academy in London, and was deeply influenced by its feminist headmistress [Marie Souvestre](#).

Returning to the U.S., she married her fifth cousin once removed, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, in 1905. The Roosevelts' marriage was complicated from the beginning by Franklin's controlling mother, [Sara](#), and after Eleanor discovered her husband's affair with [Lucy Mercer](#) in 1918, she resolved to seek fulfillment in a public life of her own. She persuaded Franklin to stay in politics after he was [stricken with debilitating polio](#) in 1921, which cost him the normal use of his legs, and Roosevelt began giving speeches and appearing at campaign events in his place.

Following Franklin's election as [Governor of New York](#) in 1928, and throughout the remainder of Franklin's public career in government, Roosevelt regularly made public appearances on his behalf, and as First Lady while her husband served as President, she significantly reshaped and redefined the role of that office during her own tenure and beyond, for future First Ladies.

Though widely respected in her later years, Roosevelt was a controversial First Lady at the time for her outspokenness, particularly her stance on racial issues. She was the first presidential spouse to hold regular press conferences, write a daily newspaper column, write a monthly magazine column, host a weekly radio show, and speak at a national party convention. On a few occasions, she publicly disagreed with her husband's policies. She launched an experimental community at [Arthurdale, West Virginia](#), for the families of unemployed miners, later widely regarded as a failure. She advocated for expanded roles

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

for women in the workplace, the [civil rights](#) of African Americans and Asian Americans, and the rights of World War II refugees.

Following her husband's death in 1945, Roosevelt remained active in politics for the remaining 17 years of her life. She pressed the United States to [join and support the United Nations](#) and became its first delegate. She served as the first chair of the [UN Commission on Human Rights](#), and oversaw the drafting of the [Universal Declaration of Human Rights](#). Later she chaired the [John F. Kennedy](#) administration's [Presidential Commission on the Status of Women](#).

By the time of her death, Roosevelt was regarded as "one of the most esteemed women in the world"; she was called "the object of almost universal respect" in her *New York Times* obituary. In 1999, she was ranked ninth in the top ten of [Gallup's List of Most Widely Admired People of the 20th Century](#).

Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt had the following children:

- i. ANNA ELEANOR ROOSEVELT (daughter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on May 03, 1906. She married (1) CURTIS BEAN DALL on Jun 05, 1926. She married (2) JOHN BOETTIGER on Jan 18, 1935 in New York. He was born on Mar 25, 1900 in Chicago, Illinois. He died on Oct 31, 1950 in Manhattan, New York City, New York. She married (3) JAMES ADDISON HALSTED on Nov 11, 1952 in Malibu, California.
- ii. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Dec 23, 1907. He married (1) BETSEY CUSHING on Jul 04, 1930 in Brookline, Massachusetts. He married (2) ROMELLE THERESA SCHNEIDER on Apr 14, 1941 in Beverly Hills, California. She was born in 1916. He married (3) GLADYS IRENE OWENS on Jul 02, 1956 in Los Angeles, California. She was born in 1917. He married (4) MARY MARY LENA WINSKILL on Oct 03, 1969 in Hyde Park, New York. She was born on Jun 05, 1939 in Birkenhead, Cheshire, England.
- iii. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Mar 18, 1909 in New York City, New York. He died on Nov 08, 1909 in New York City, New York.
- iv. ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Sep 23, 1910 in New York City, New York. He married (1) RUTH JOSEPHINE GOOGINS on Jul 22, 1933 in Burlington, Iowa. He married (2) FAYE MARGARET EMERSON on Dec 03, 1944 in Grand Canyon, Colorado. She was born on Jul 08, 1917 in Elizabeth, Louisiana. She died on Mar 09, 1983 in Majorca, an island off the south coast of Spain. He married (3) MINNEWA BELL on Mar 15, 1951 in Miami Beach, Florida. She was born in 1911. He married (4) PATRICIA WHITEHEAD in Nov 1960 in Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada. He married (5) ELIZABETH BROWNING DONNER on Jan 16, 1932. She was born on Dec 05, 1911 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.
- v. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Aug 17, 1914 in Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada. He died on Aug 17, 1988 in Poughkeepsie, New York. He married (1) ETHEL DU PONT on Jun 30, 1937 in Wilmington, Delaware. She was born in 1915 in Wilmington, Delaware. She died on May 25, 1965 in Grosse Pointe, Michigan. He married (2) SUZANNE PERRIN on Aug 31, 1949 in Manhattan, New York, New York. He married (3) FELICIA SCHIFF on Jul 01,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

1970 in New York. He married (4) PATRICIA LOUISE OAKES on May 06, 1977 in Dutchess County, New York. She was born on Mar 17, 1951 in Mexico City, Mexico. He married (5) LYNDA STEVENSON after 1951.

511. **FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON** (Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on Jun 22, 1863. She was born on Aug 03, 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark had the following child:

530. i. **GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON** (son of Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.
512. **MARY LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married **CHARLES ISHAM**.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- i. **LINCOLN ISHAM** (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
513. **JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, John Lincoln, Mordecai Lincoln Jr., Mordecai Lincoln, Samuel Lincoln, Edward Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. **MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH** (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH** (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
514. **ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE** (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until 1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson. For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_VI_of_the_United_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, [initiation rite](#)) in which the [monarch of the United Kingdom](#) is formally invested with [regalia](#) and crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#). It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in [other European monarchies](#), all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of [inauguration](#) or [enthronement](#) ceremonies.

The [coronation](#) usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen [Elizabeth II](#) was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of [her coronation](#) was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the [Archbishop of Canterbury](#), the most senior cleric in the [Church of England](#), of which the monarch is [supreme governor](#). Other clergy and members of the [nobility](#) also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and [coronets](#). Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is [anointed](#) with [holy oil](#), invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the [homage](#) of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as [queen consort](#). The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the [royal family](#) to appear later on the balcony of [Buckingham Palace](#), before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the [Union of South Africa](#), [Pakistan](#) and [Ceylon](#), and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?"

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?"

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch*:v All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the *Stone of Scone* is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by *Edward I*. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to *Edinburgh Castle* in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a *canopy* of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the *anointing*. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four *Knights of the Garter*. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours *consecrated oil* from an eagle-shaped *ampulla* into a *filigreed* spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The *Coronation Spoon* is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the *Commonwealth of England*. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of *King Solomon* by *Nathan the prophet* and *Zadok the priest*.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952.After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort of Ireland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited the Earldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominence in 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son of George V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with her husband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodied traditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook a variety of public engagements, and became known as the "Smiling Duchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when her brother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcée Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabeth accompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and North America in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seemingly indomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, and in recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitler described her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of 51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter now Queen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953 Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed a position as family matriarch. In her later years, she was a consistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other members were suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeks after Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in 2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she was born either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to the hospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near the Strathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was also given as her birthplace in the census the following year. She was christened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in her sleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold for the last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at the time of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family in British history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her last surviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, who died aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Bowes-Lyon

Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

531. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
- ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Castle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.

528. **HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE** (Elizabeth II

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 28

Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Mddleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- ii. PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

Generation 29

530. **GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON** (Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.

George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington had the following children:

- i. MULBURN COVINGTON (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- ii. MAY COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- iii. DELIA COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
539. iv. **GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON** (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 29

County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

531. **ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY** (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent [sovereign states](#) known as the [Commonwealth realms](#). Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, [initiation rite](#)) in which the [monarch of the United Kingdom](#) is formally invested with [regalia](#) and crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#). It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in [other European monarchies](#), all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of [inauguration](#) or [enthronement](#) ceremonies.

The [coronation](#) usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 29

required. For example, years later Queen [Elizabeth II](#) was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of [her coronation](#) was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the [Archbishop of Canterbury](#), the most senior cleric in the [Church of England](#), of which the monarch is [supreme governor](#). Other clergy and members of the [nobility](#) also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and [coronets](#). Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is [anointed](#) with [holy oil](#), invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the [homage](#) of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as [queen consort](#). The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the [royal family](#) to appear later on the balcony of [Buckingham Palace](#), before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the [Union of South Africa](#), [Pakistan](#) and [Ceylon](#), and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?"

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?"

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

*"The Monarch:*v All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem [Come, Holy Ghost](#) is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the [Coronation Chair](#) for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the [Stone of Scone](#) is fitted for the ceremony. Also

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 29

known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by [Edward I](#). It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to [Edinburgh Castle](#) in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a [canopy](#) of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the [anointing](#). The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four [Knights of the Garter](#). This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours [consecrated oil](#) from an eagle-shaped [ampulla](#) into a [filigreed](#) spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The [Coronation Spoon](#) is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the [Commonwealth of England](#). While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of [King Solomon](#) by [Nathan the prophet](#) and [Zadok](#) the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in 1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 29

Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of **Elizabeth II**. He is Britain's longest-serving **consort** and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German **House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg**, Prince Philip was born into the **Greek** and **Danish royal families**, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British **Royal Navy**, enrolling at **Dartmouth Naval College**. It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and **heir presumptive** of **King George VI**. During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized **British subject**, adopting the surname **Mountbatten** from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as **Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten**, he **married Elizabeth** on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His **Royal Highness** and the title of **Duke of Edinburgh** by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of **Commander**, when Elizabeth **became Queen** in 1952. His wife made him a **Prince of the United Kingdom** in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Philip,_Duke_of_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

540. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
- ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarence House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
- iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
- iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Generation 30

539. **GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON** (George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 30

Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for George Wilbur "Jack" Covington:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author Norman Vincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

Notes for Mary Catherine Page:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source: <http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html>

George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page had the following children:

548. i. MARY JANE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.
 549. ii. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Jan 13, 1935. She married FOWLER.
 550. iii. BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.
540. **HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE** (Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicitira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Middleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 30

Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.

- ii. PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

Generation 31

548. **MARY JANE COVINGTON** (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married **JOHN HOBBY**. He died in Mar 2012.

Notes for Mary Jane Covington:

Graduated 1950 Scottsville High School. Went to Bowling Green Business College.

Mary Jane Covington and John Hobby had the following children:

- i. JOHN LORIN HOBBY JR. (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on Mar 14, 1954.
- ii. GEORGE TIMOTHY HOBBY (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on May 22, 1957.

Notes for George Timothy Hobby:

Goes by Tim.

549. **HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON** (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Jan 13, 1935. She married **FOWLER**.

Notes for Harriette Ann Covington:

In the year that Harriette was born, 1935, Rock 'n' roll singer Elvis Presley was born in Tupelo, Miss.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis_Presley

Two days prior to Harriette's birth, on Jan. 11, 1935, aviator Amelia Earhart began a trip from Honolulu to Oakland, Calif., becoming the first woman to fly solo across the Pacific

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 31

Ocean.

Source:http://ellensplace.net/ae_celb.html

Harriett graduated from the Allen County High School in Scottsdale, Kentucky. She was born January 13, 1935.

Harriette Ann Covington and Fowler had the following child:

551. i. RICHARD FRANK FOWLER (son of Fowler and Harriette Ann Covington) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) LINDA SIMPSON on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married TAMMY.

550. **BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON** (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.

Notes for Betty Katherine Covington:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam) by pressing a key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born! President Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, three times removed from Betty Covington.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th>

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone_with_the_Wind

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children, and does well with our five Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

Notes for Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 31

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around Leavenworth, Kansas. He now is retired, but spent the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Betty Katherine Covington and Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland had the following children:

552. i. STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteriaian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.
- ii. DAVID ODIS WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Nov 15, 1964 in Paris, Bourban County, Kentucky. He married an unknown spouse on Mar 21, 1998.

Notes for David Odis Westmoreland:

David was born the year the 24th amendment to the Constitution, eliminating the poll tax in federal elections, was ratified.

Source:<http://www.nps.gov/malu/documents/amend24.htm>

Generation 32

551. **RICHARD FRANK FOWLER** (Harriette Ann Covington, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Fowler) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) **LINDA SIMPSON** on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married **TAMMY**.

Notes for Richard Frank Fowler:

Rick grew up to be a freelance writer and editor. He also was a research associate with Western Kentucky University (2000 - 2001). He was the same role with St. Jude's Children's Research Hospital in 1997. He was a research associate t the University of Tennessee 1992 to 1995.

Rick graduated from the University of Tennessee in the Class of 1986 with a Master of Science and environmental Biotechnology (Knoxville, Tennessee). He graduated in the class of 1979 at Western Kentucky Kentucky, Bowling Green, Kentucky. He graduated from high school at the Allen County High School, Scottsville, Kentucky (the same school as did his mother graduate).

Notes for Linda Simpson:

Linda's Facebook page reports that her political views are of the Democratic Party. Her religious view is described as Baptist. She has two children and seven grand children, a

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

stepson and a stepdaughter.

Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson had the following child:

- i. JENNIFER "JENNIFER ALAINE SIMPLSON HAMILTON" FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson).

Notes for Jennifer "Jennifer Alaine Simpson Hamilton" Fowler:

It is confusing on her Facebook information page about her family connections.

Her FB name is Jennifer Hamilton (Jennifer Alaine Simpson). So I am uncertain about her paternity and her mother's surname, etc.

Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy had the following children:

- ii. BENJAMIN FOWLER (son of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jul 22, 1985.
- iii. JENNIE PAGE FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jan 11, 1993.

552. **STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND** (Betty Katherine Covington, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey, "Knight Templar" Fulk, Herbert Odis "Red" Westmoreland, Herbert Westmoreland, Charles Robert "Bob" Westmoreland, William Westmoreland) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteriaian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland:

Steven (Steve) Odis Westmoreland was born January 6, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma. He was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolution and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time of their marriage, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are related!

Steve is the 24th great grandson of English King Edward I. Tiffany is the 20th great granddaughter of English King Edward I. That makes them 20th cousins, four times removed.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jan 17, 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle Westmoreland:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. The delivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded, laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery. Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve's parents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchful time out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AM that Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about 8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty were phoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hopped a plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God's grace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famous Benjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also is the anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car was filed in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html>

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearly evident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two and shortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballet classes. She appeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family could travel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widely across the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was a year old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took her first trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe and Papa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to the family farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather Thomas Shelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spent many hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about 8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at home routine.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in the local community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazed her family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 when Katie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of my Bible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up to this point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, so order of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the day when God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did God know what they were?'

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what the problem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thought process: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet, how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named 'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

- ii. JOHN DAVID "JACK" WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jul 27, 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David "Jack" Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggess who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norwegian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the Boggess Family Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The Korean War Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C., by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birth was the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack's fourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made his debut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tying fifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on to win his record-setting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. His father used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air Freight Lines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilot career has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jack in communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion at church.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion before bringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. What stuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack started crying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no one told me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the last time he took communion, he did not know to examine himself before participating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, so there is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communion had to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in the correct nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and I are very pleased and grateful.

- iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual, by Dr. Maxi,

Descendants of "Knight Templar" Fulk

Generation 32

along with the usual trailing family members, including Grandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanne and Dr. Maxi may become a team!

- iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted by Dr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later, in 2004, Suzanne became a patient of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in the family!

- v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jun 12, 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, on February 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife, Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We all were gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works toward evening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

Prepared By:

Preparer: Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe
Phone: 817-504-6508
Email: da@dasharpe.com

Address: 805 Derting Road East
Aurora, TX 76078-3712
USA